

THE
FAMILY-PREACHER:

CONSISTING OF

Practical Discourses

FOR

every SUNDAY throughout the YEAR:

AS ALSO FOR

CHRISTMAS-DAY, GOOD-FRIDAY,

and other

SOLEMN OCCASIONS.

THE GREATER PART ORIGINALS NEVER BEFORE PRINTED.

By D. BELLAMY, M. A.

CHAPLAIN of KEW and PETERSHAM in the COUNTY of SURREY.

My intention is to give the World, or at least that part of the World which I have the honour to Instruct, a right notion of Religion in general, and a just Character of those Cardinal Virtues which support it, without descending to those particular points which divide it. *HICKMAN.*

VOLUME II.

L O N D O N:

PRINTED BY WILLIAM FADEN.

For B. LAW, N^o 13, Ave-Mary-Lane.

MDCCLXXVI.

W. Palmer sculp.

THE

AMERICAN TRAVELER

COMPANION

TO THE

AMERICAN TRAVELER

IN THE

AMERICAN TRAVELER

IN THE

AMERICAN TRAVELER

IN THE

AMERICAN TRAVELER

IN THE

AMERICAN TRAVELER

AMERICAN TRAVELER

AMERICAN TRAVELER

AMERICAN TRAVELER

C O N T E N T S

O F T H E

S E C O N D V O L U M E.

S • U N D A Y XXXVI.

A sober Enquiry into the Nature of God.

J O B XI. 7, 8.

Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty to perfection? It is as high as heaven—What canst thou do? Deeper than hell, What canst thou know? - - - - - Page 1.

S U N D A Y XXXVII.

The Duty of serving God.

By the Translator of the Religious Ceremonies.

J O S H U A XXVI. 24.

And the people said unto Joshua, the Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey. - - - - - P. 11.

S U N D A Y XXXVIII.

The Sin and Folly of Prophane Swearing.

By the Rev. James Carrington, M. A. Chancellor of Exeter.

P R O V E R B S XVIII. 21.

Death and life are in the power of the tongue. - - - - - P. 27.

S U N D A Y XXXIX.

The danger of Prophane Swearing.

E X O D U S XX. 7.

Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. - - - - - P. 39.

Contents of the Second Volume.

S U N D A Y XL.

The Sin and Folly of intemperate Drinking.

PROVERBS XXIII. 20.

Be not amongst wine-bibbers. - - - - - P. 51.

S U N D A Y XLI.

A Picture of the World.

J O B XIV. 1.

Man that is born of a woman, is of few days, and full of trouble. - P. 67.

S U N D A Y XLII.

The great Commandment.

M A R K XII. 30.

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength : this is the first commandment. P. 81.

S U N D A Y XLIII.

A Stricture on the Land of Luxury.

By the Rev. James Carrington, junior, Prebendary of Exeter.

I S A I A H II. 7, 8.

Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures ; their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots ; their land also is full of idols. - - - - - P. 97.

S U N D A Y XLIV.

The Apostolical Caution.

By the Rev. James Carrington, junior, Prebendary of Exeter.

E P H E S I A N S V. 15.

See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools but as wise. - P. 105.

S U N D A Y XLV.

A Lesson on Death.

By the Rev. James Carrington, M. A. Chancellor of Exeter.

E C C L E S I A S T E S XI. 3.

In the place where the tree falleth it shall be. - - - P. 113

S U N D A Y

Contents of the Second Volume.

S U N D A Y XLVI.

The Resurrection of Universal Mankind.

By the Rev. James Carrington, M. A. Chancellor of Exeter.

1 COR. XV. 22.

As in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive. - - P. 123.

S U N D A Y XLVII.

Balaam's With.

N U M B E R S XXIII. 10.

Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his. P. 133.

S U N D A Y XLVIII.

The Certainty of a Day of Judgment.

A C T S XVII. 31.

He hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead. - - - P. 149.

S U N D A Y XLIX.

The great Solemnity of the Day of Judgment.

R E V E L A T I O N XX. 11, 12.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. - P. 167.

S U N D A Y L.

Religion the only consistent Principle of Social Duty.

By the Rev. ***** D. D.

1 K I N G S IV. 25.

And Judas and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beersheba, all the days of Solomon. - - P. 183.

S U N D A Y LI.

Strictures concerning the Happiness of Heaven.

R E V E L A T I O N S XIV. 13.

I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, write, blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth: yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. - - P. 193.

Contents of the Second Volume.

S U N D A Y LII.

The Honest Man.

PHILIPPIANS IV. 8.

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. - - - - - P. 211.

T H E .

SUPPLEMENT to the FAMILY PREACHER.

S E R M O N I.

For Ash-Wednesday.

Strictures concerning the Torments of Hell.

HEBREWS X. 31.

It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. - - - P. 223.

S E R M O N II.

For any Sunday in Lent.

The Duty, Safety, and Wisdom of Repentance.

JAMES V. 16.

Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another that he may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. - P. 245.

S E R M O N III.

For any Sunday in Lent.

The Apostacy of St. Peter.

MATTHEW XXVI. 74, 75.

Then began he to curse and to swear, saying I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly. - - - - - P. 259.

S E R M O N IV.

For the Sunday before Easter.

Meditations on the Sufferings of Jesus Christ.

REVELATIONS VII. 14.

These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the lamb. - - - P. 275.

S E R M O N

Contents of the Second Volume.

S E R M O N V.

For Good-Friday.

The Holy Exemplar.

1. P E T E R II. 21, 22.

Christ suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps : who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth. - - - P. 287.

S E R M O N VI.

For Easter-Day.

The Resurrection of Jesus Christ.

L U K E XXIV. 34.

The Lord is risen indeed. - - - P. 301.

S E R M O N VII.

For Ascension-day, or the Sunday after.

The Departure of Jesus Christ out of this World.

A C T S I. 9.

And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight. - - - P. 313.

S E R M O N VIII.

For Whit-Sunday.

The miraculous Effusion of the Holy Ghost.

A C T S II. 32, 33.

This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear. - P. 325.

S E R M O N IX.

For Trinity-Sunday.

The Communication of Christ with Nicodemus.

J O H N III. 1, 2.

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews : the same came to Jesus by night. - - - P. 339.

S E R M O N X.

For any Sunday in Advent.

The Humility of our Saviour's appearance.

M A T T H E W XIII. 54, 55, 56.

Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works ? Is not this the carpenter's son ? Is not his mother called Mary ? And his brethren, James and Joseph, and Simon,

Contents of the Second Volume.

Simon, and Judas ? And his sisters, are they not all with us ? Whence then hath this man all these things ? And they were offended in him. - P. 349.

S E R M O N XI.

For the birth-day of Christ, commonly called Christmas-Day.
The sober Use of Festivals.

LUKE II. 30, 31, 32.

Mine eyes have seen thy salvation : which thou hast prepared before the face of all people : a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. P. 361.

S E R M O N XII.

For the Sunday after Christmas-Day.
Jesus Christ the Saviour.

MATTHEW I. 21.

Thou shalt call his name Jesus : for he shall save his people from their sins. P. 373.

S E R M O N XIII.

Preparatory to Sacrament-Sundays.

On the Holy Communion.

By the Rev. ***** , D. D.

I. COR. XI. 24.

This do in remembrance of me. - - - - - P. 385.

S E R M O N XIV.

For A Visitation.

An humble Remonstrance in favour of the Parochial Clergy.

MATTHEW XI. 16, 17, 18, 19.

But whereunto shall I liken this generation ? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced : we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, he hath a devil. The son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. - - - P. 395.

SUNDAY XXXVI.

A sober Enquiry into the Nature of God.

JOB, XI. 7, 8.

CANST THOU BY SEARCHING FIND OUT GOD? CANST THOU
FIND OUT THE ALMIGHTY TO PERFECTION?
IT IS AS HIGH AS HEAVEN—WHAT CANST THOU DO? DEEPER
THAN HELL, WHAT CANST THOU KNOW?

Notwithstanding the variety of beauteous scenes that surround us—notwithstanding the ample volume of creation plainly points out to man, the great, the infinitely gracious God that made him; yet the sacred scriptures give us a more awful and adequate idea of his divine attributes. Indeed the writings of the inspired Penmen not only contribute very largely towards our reading with judgment, and forming worthy ideas of the beauties of the universe: but moreover, should we unfortunately entertain wrong conceptions of the Deity, those sacred scriptures will correct them, and supply us with true, solid, and just notions, concerning him. By their aid and assistance, as by an infallible clue, we shall be led with greater safety into our knowledge of the Deity, and be preserved from becoming vain, like the Gentiles in our imaginations of that tremendous Being. From a serious perusal of the sacred volume, we shall be rescued from those errors and mistakes concerning the divine nature, which, without such

illumination, however conversant in human learning we may possibly be, we should most unavoidably run into for want of penetration.

Amongst many other articles in relation to the Almighty, the sacred scriptures inform us, that his understanding is infinite, and his ways past finding out—"Canst thou by searching, says holy Job, find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty to perfection? It is as high as heaven—what canst thou do? Deeper than hell what canst thou know?"—This great, this instructive, this useful assertion naturally begets in us a holy modesty, and a reverential dread in all our researches after his divine attributes.

It may be objected, that since this text in direct terms asserts, that we cannot by searching find out God—it seems at least to prohibit every attempt to pry into so profound a mystery as the nature and essence of the Deity—it strongly recommends our humble acquiescence in, and silent veneration of such things as are so far above the reach of our weak and finite comprehensions. To this it may be answered, that though an attempt to investigate or delineate such things, as are altogether incomprehensible, is presumptuous, wicked, absurd: yet to look soberly and modestly into such things as God has graciously vouchsafed to reveal to us in his sacred scriptures, though we are fully sensible we can never conceive any perfect idea of them, and so far as such knowledge may be useful and advantageous to us, is not only allowable and praise-worthy, but a duty incumbent upon us—peradventure the best, the noblest use we can possibly make of our rational faculties, and therefore we hesitate not to assert, that discourses on such subjects as these may justly claim your attention; may be as serviceable to the cause of religion and virtue, as those that are plainer. For surely, to inspire our hearers with an awful idea of the majesty of the Lord Jehovah, will be a great step towards persuading them to live holy and virtuous

tuous lives, which alone can distinguish the sincere believers from those sons and daughters of riot, dissipation, and luxury, which in these our days disgrace human nature, grieve the virtuous, and fill our land with discontent and unhappiness.

It is most undoubtedly true, that our weak and finite comprehensions are altogether incapable of forming any just idea of God, as he is in himself—we shall therefore only discourse of him by way of comparison with man, who is a faint image of the Deity; and shew in what respects, and in how many ways he infinitely transcends and exceeds him.

Though it must be allowed, that the human species are not endowed with that activity and vigour which some of the inhabitants of the air, or the beasts of the field can exert at pleasure—though man makes his entrance into the world in a helpless state and condition; though he can boast of no plumage with the one, nor no natural weapons for his defence with the other; yet since he is endowed with reason by his indulgent Creator—he is rich in himself and plentifully provided with all the accommodations he stands in need of.—By this faculty he is taught, that whatever the creatures round about him enjoy, is devoted to his service; that in effect they are all his slaves; and that their lives and actions are wholly at his disposal. This superior faculty of his not only makes the creatures, but even things inanimate subservient to his will: his reason makes the stateliest oaks descend from the mountains, and obliges the most massive stones to start from their subterraneous caverns, to furnish him with a commodious habitation. Is he inclined to traverse the ocean, and pay a visit to the most distant countries, he makes the very winds and waters contribute to his service. In a word, by his rational faculties, every object that surrounds him is subject to his directions.

As diminutive a creature as man is, his reason confers on him a power which is scarcely circumscribed by that earth which he in-

habits. He brings the two extremities of the globe together—settles a correspondence between them, without stirring from his closet. His thoughts are painted as it were in his letters, which without the least inconvenience to himself, are conveyed from one nation to another—give intimation of his will to his correspondents, who are perhaps, two or three thousand leagues distant from him. Reason is not to be traced through all her wonders. Reason improves and embellishes all states and conditions whatsoever, and her influence is no less to be admired in the dexterity and address of an artizan, where she appears a fund of beauty and convenience, than in the conversation and compositions of the learned, where she proves an inexhaustible source of instruction and relief, of consolation and delight.

How rich then, how noble, how justly to be admired is this endowment, this faculty of our souls! However, could ten thousand times more be advanced in its favour than what has been urged already, were we never so profuse and lavish in our encomiums; yet—what is the human understanding in its utmost elevation, if once put in competition with the wisdom of the Almighty? There is no more comparison in reality between them, than there is between the faint and glimmering light which the glow-worm emits amidst gloomy darkness, and the most piercing and refulgent beams of the sun in all its noon-day splendor. And this will more conspicuously appear, if we will but seriously reflect on the object or matter of our knowledge, and from comparison form our judgment.

There are but few particulars that come within our consideration; but the extensive knowledge of the most high, not only grasps and takes in whatever once had, or hereafter shall have a being, but things past and to come are all within the limits of his prospect. Man knows nothing but what is near and round about him, and some
few

few distant things, indeed, with which he is acquainted only by report; but every transaction that occurs throughout the whole universe, is familiar and well known to God; there is not one single leaf of a tree, one flower of the field, the least blade of grass upon the ground, or the least sand on the sea shore, but is known to God, and obvious to his eye. We may therefore justly say of them as the Psalmist does on the same occasion, with respect to the infinite number of stars which embellish the firmament, that God tells the number of them, and calls them all by their respective names.

As to things past, man knows much less of them than of the present. There are more volumes indeed written of the histories of former times than are possible for diligence itself ever to read over, but could it be possible for any one to read, nay firmly to imprint them in his memory—yet what would this amount to in comparison of that which comprehends all things past? were our historians accurately particular in their relations, yet what they transmit to posterity will bear no more proportion to what they pass over in silence, than a handful of dust would to that which covers the most extensive mountain. Whereas, not only all the persons that ever lived upon the face of the earth, from the creation of the world to this very day, but their words, actions, and very thoughts are as well known to the Almighty, and lie as open to the view of his omniscience, as the most obvious being that is now existing.

As to future events—man is still more at a loss—he knows but little of what is hid in the dark abyss of time. There are some few things indeed, which we may discern in their natural causes, and a few others, which we are assured by the holy Spirit, in the sacred scriptures, shall unavoidably come to pass, though independant on any natural causes; and this is the utmost extent, the farthest limits of human knowledge. As to the much greater part of future contingences, they are wholly concealed from our eyes, even of
such

such matters, wherein we seem, at least, most nearly concerned. Who, for instance, can absolutely determine what shall become of his estate after his decease. A man heapeth up riches, saith the Psalmist, and knoweth not who shall gather them. He plants orchards and vineyards, but can never foresee who they are that shall reap the fruit of them. Whereas all future events are known to God, whatever shall be transacted to the end of time, nay to all eternity. He calls the things that are not, saith the Apostle St. Paul, as if they were. He speaks of things to come in the same stile as if they were actually in being. Nay, this foreknowledge inherent in the Deity, extends even to such things, which if any could, one would imagine might seem to be excluded. He understands, says the Psalmist, our thoughts afar off.—We shall add but one instance more with respect to the object of God's knowledge, and that is, that he doth not only know all things past, present, and to come; but he knows also whatever lies within the boundless verge of his omnipotency; whatever is possible, and might be effected by his almighty power if he saw convenient. God could doubtless have created ten thousand millions of worlds with as much ease as he made this, had it been consistent with his pleasure, and constituted in each of them a far greater variety of creatures to inhabit them. And indeed, who should dare to affirm the contrary? Who should presume to set bounds to God's omnipotency, and say, hitherto it shall reach, and no farther?

Man gathers and collects one thing from another, and sometimes is forced to take a tedious tour before he can make out to satisfaction those conclusions which he aims at; and this is wholly to be imputed to the weakness and imperfection of his understanding: because he cannot see things immediately and at one view, but must survey them by reflection. As this manner of knowledge is tedious and painful, so it is very fallible and uncertain; whereas the knowledge

ledge of God is by one immediate glance of his all-seeing eye. In the same moment, by his infinite understanding, he fully comprehends not only what has been from the beginning of the world to this day, but whatever shall be hereafter, either in this world, or that which is to come.

Another difference between God's knowledge and man's, is with respect to their several measures and degrees. So weak is human knowledge, that there is not one single creature in the universe, that the wisest philosopher can say, without vanity and presumption, that he knows it to perfection. Take the least fly that expands its wings in the open air, or the most minute insect that crawls upon the earth, and there are such mysteries, such wondrous secrets in its formation, properties, and various operations, as are too profound for the most penetrating naturalist to resolve or account for. On the other hand, God knows all things with a most perfect and comprehensive knowledge. He thoroughly knows the composition, properties, virtues, and operations of all things whatever. That these assertions are not mere declamation, but serious and uncontrovertible truths, a moment's pause will convince even obstinacy itself, for it is impossible it should be otherwise, since they are only what he made them: every created being received its existence, its principles, its virtues, its faculties, from him alone. We very readily allow any curious artificer to understand his own workmanship, with much more reason then must we ascribe unto God the perfect knowledge of every production that his all-gracious goodness has sent forth into this breathing world. We see only a little of the external part of things, but God sees into them, and through them. To the eye of the Almighty all things are transparent. There is not any creature, says St. Paul, that is not manifest in his sight. All things are naked and open in the sight of him with whom we have to do.

In

In conclusion—if there be in reality such an infinite difference between our nature, and that of the supreme Being; it should fill our minds with the highest admiration of God's infinite perfections, and oblige us to fall down, and pay our tribute of divine adoration to him, whose knowledge is so transcendent, so infinitely beyond the reach of our most exalted comprehensions. Thus the Psalmist after he had been expatiating on this sublime and important subject—with enthusiastic rapture pronounces, such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain to it. And thus likewise the Apostle St. Paul, in discoursing to the Hebrews upon a like occasion, breaks out into the following exclamation: Oh! the depth both of the wisdom and of the knowledge of God! and yet these are but a small portion of his incomprehensible knowledge. God is light, and in him is no darkness at all; he is perfect in knowledge, and knoweth all things—His understanding is infinite. Canst thou by searching, says Zopher, find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty to perfection? It is as high as heaven—what canst thou do? deeper than hell,—what canst thou know?

FRIENDS AND BRETHREN!

The doctrine we have been enforcing, if happily it met with your attention, will afford the following short lesson of instruction: namely, that seeing the difference or distance between our powers and our knowledge, and that of the divine nature, is in every point of view so infinite: we ought to humble every particle of pride by a serious reflection on our own ignorance and weakness; and above all we should be modest and sober in our researches with relation to the Deity. We ought ever to bear in mind how perplexed we are in our notions concerning the things near and round about us. What wonder then if we be lost and bewildered in our notions of the supreme Being. All that is necessary for man to know in his mortal state is plainly set forth in the sacred volume. The holy scriptures
are

are sure guides in such abstruse enquiries, and they plainly instruct us in all things necessary to our salvation.

“ Do thou then, O blessed Lord, who hast caused all holy scriptures to be written for our learning, grant that we may in such wise hear them, read, mark, learn, and inwardly digest them, that by patience and comfort of thy holy word, we may embrace, and ever hold fast the blessed hope of everlasting life, which thou hast given us in our Saviour Jesus Christ.” Amen.

...the ... of ...

...the ... in their ... as they ...
...in all things ... to our ...
...The ... then, O ...
...to be ... by ...
...the ... and ... of the ...
...the ... of ...

S U N D A Y XXXVII.

The Duty of serving God.

J O S H U A, XXVI. 24.

AND THE PEOPLE SAID UNTO JOSHUA, THE LORD OUR GOD
WILL WE SERVE, AND HIS VOICE WILL WE OBEY.

WHEN Joshua had brought the Israelites into the land of Canaan, and put them into the quiet possession of all the good things of this life wherewith it abounded, he made it his first and principal concern, being conscious of their unaccountable propensity to the worship of idols, to establish and confirm them in the true religion, that is to say, in the service of that supreme Being, who had by his almighty arm, stretched forth in their favour, brought them out of the land of Egypt, and out of the house of bondage, into a land which flowed, as we are told, with milk and honey.

And now, finding himself very infirm, and well stricken in years, and having too just reasons for entertaining some jealous apprehensions, that after his decease they would fall off from their allegiance to the one true God, and serve the gods which their forefathers did on the other side the flood, and in Egypt; he like a tender and indulgent patriot, considers within himself, what measures were the most probable to meet with success; what course he had best to take, in order to keep them stedfast and immovable in those principles, which he had from time to time impressed upon their minds,

and to which they had listened, at least, to all outward appearance, with the utmost attention.

And in order to accomplish this generous, this praise-worthy design, he convenes a general assembly, and therein represents to them, in a very well concerted and pathetic speech, the miraculous manner, in which the Almighty had driven out the nations before them, though much greater and stronger than themselves, and had settled them in the peaceable possession of that land, which he had had promised them.

For which reason, he tells them, that in point of gratitude, were there no other motive to engage them, they ought to be upon their guard, to take heed to their ways, to love the Lord their God with all their hearts, and with all their minds, and with all their strength, and to serve him, and him only.

Though this motive alone, one would imagine, should prevail on them to look upon the false Gods of their neighbours with an eye of the utmost abhorrence and detestation; yet, as if he was still jealous of their conduct, he summons the whole twelve tribes of Israel once more together; and in a full convocation, lays before them a succinct account of the numberless blessings which the Almighty had thought fit to shower down upon them, and their fore-fathers, from the days of his faithful servant Abraham, whom he had selected from amongst his idolatrous relations, down to the very time of their present solemn assembly.

From the serious consideration, therefore, of the Almighty's paternal tenderness and regard for them, he implores them all in general, in the most affectionate terms, to keep firm and stedfast in the true religion, which they then professed; that from thenceforth they would for ever abandon the thoughts of false gods, and serve the Lord only in sincerity and truth.

Here, as an artful orator, he stops short, and leaves them at last to their own free choice:—But says he, if it seems evil unto you to
serve

serve the Lord, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods whom your fathers served on the other side of the flood, or the Gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell.

This, doubtless, was a master-piece of rhetorick, and a very comprehensive, as well as artful insinuation. He did not thereby intend to intimate, that mankind were at their own option to serve what god they pleased, but that no compulsion ought to be used in a concern of so great importance. If, says he, it seems evil unto you to serve the Lord, chuse you this day whom ye will serve:—which is the same thing, in effect, as if he had said.—“ If after
“ all the undeniable testimonies which the Almighty has conde-
“ scended to give you of his peculiar presence among you, and of
“ his being your rock of defence against your most powerful ene-
“ mies; if, after all the most solemn ties and obligations, which
“ he has thought fit thus to lay you under, by miraculously deliver-
“ ing you out of the hands of merciless tyrants and oppressors, you
“ can think fit, without the least acknowledgment of such signal fa-
“ vours, to abandon the worship and service of the true God, and
“ instead thereof can slavishly submit to fall prostrate before sense-
“ less stocks and stones, the work of men’s hands,—then take your
“ choice; but I conceive a much better opinion of you; and am
“ persuaded, that no one in this august assembly, can entertain so
“ abject, so ungrateful a thought.—I am very well assured, that I
“ have offered the best religion in the world to your serious confi-
“ deration, and I flatter myself, that you will all, with one heart,
“ and with one consent adhere to it, without the least distrust or
“ diffidence.”

Whereupon the whole congregation, to testify their universal applause and approbation of this important advice, thus solemnly given them by their religious lawgiver, cried out, with an audible voice,
“ God forbid, that we should forsake the Lord to serve other
“ gods!”—and immediately afterwards made the solemn resolution

in the words of our text, The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

Having explained—with as much brevity as possible—the occasion of this pious determination of the people of Israel; that which I would infer from it, is this general proposition; namely, that a right, and a conscientious service of the true God, and a chearful obedience to his voice, is the surest means, not only to promote our peace and happiness in this world, but to secure our salvation in the world to come.—This was the ground of the Israelites solemn engagement to Joshua, and the very same confidence may all those raise to themselves, who build their hopes on the same wise and solid foundation. Permit me then to recommend this resolution of theirs to your imitation, and shew you the happy consequences that will attend such a daily and conscientious discharge of your duty towards that God, in whom you live, move, and have your being.

In this promise, or solemn engagement, therefore, of serving the Lord, and obeying his voice, there are two things of the highest importance very plainly implied.

FIRST, a sincere and unfeigned belief of, and a firm and ready assent to those two great attributes of the only true and living God; namely, that he is an omnipresent and omniscient Being.

And SECONDLY, a practical application of such assent or belief to the future conduct and regulation of our lives.

FIRST, a hearty belief of, and a firm assent to those two great attributes of the only true and living God; namely, that he is an omnipresent and omniscient Being.

I shall not here endeavour to give you a detail of the various conjectures of some presumptuous men, who have indulged their curiosities

riofities too far, with respect to their researches into these two mysterious attributes of the divine essence, nor aim at resolving the vain, and no ways edifying enquiries of others, who are wise above what is written, and are ever solicitous of knowing more of the Almighty than he has thought fit to discover of himself; but shall endeavour to give you such ideas only of those his divine perfections, as his holy Spirit has thought fit to reveal to us in the sacred scriptures, which is the only light, that truly shines, or can direct us in such dark and abstruse researches.

And, in the first place, let us listen with attention to what God himself is pleased to say, in relation to his omnipresence, by the mouth of his holy Prophets.—In Isaiah, we find, that the Lord himself saith, 'The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool : and again, in Jeremiah, we have this remarkable interrogatory—Do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the Lord? Now the terms heaven and earth, in the language of the sacred scriptures, frequently signify the spacious universe, and every part of it.—Thus Moses in the introduction to his history of the creation, has these words—In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth,—that is to say, the whole world,—and all beings, of what nature or kind soever, that are contained therein. And in the same sense, our blessed Saviour himself makes use of the very same terms :—Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled,—that is to say, till the whole frame and fabric of the world shall be dissolved. Again, we find, in the Psalms of the Prophet David, the following elegant exclamation, Whither, O Lord, shall I go from thy Spirit, or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there ;—if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there ;—if I take the wings of the morning, and remain in the uttermost parts of the sea, even there shall thy hand lead me ; or, if I say, the darkness shall cover me, even the night shall be light about me.—Since then,
there

there is no place so high, or deep, no place so dark or distant, but the Almighty is present in it; we learn thus much of this his particular attribute, that he fills every place, and yet is comprehended in none.—Will God, indeed, says Solomon, dwell on the earth? Behold! the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him.

Let us again search the scriptures, in order to form the best idea we can of God's omniscience.—And here we may conclude, that since all his perfections are infinite, his ways must of necessity be widely different from ours; that he does not know things after that weak and imperfect manner in which we trace them; but, that all things are naked and open, as the Apostle St. Paul expresses it,—to the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

All events, and all occurrences, of what nature or kind soever, and in what place, how near or remote soever they may happen, or how publicly or privately soever they may be transacted, are equally known unto him. Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God a-far off?

He not only knows what has been done in times past, and what is actually transacting at present, but is as familiarly conversant with every event that will come to pass in future ages. We find the Almighty, in the book of Isaiah, challenging the heathen gods upon this particular point.—Prosecute your cause, saith the Lord; bring forth your strong reasons.—Let them bring forth, and shew us what shall happen; shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods. And St. James ascribes to God this foreknowledge of future events.—Known to God, says he, are all his works from the beginning of the world.

He is not only acquainted with all future contingencies of the last and highest importance, such as the change of governments, and the revolutions of states: he ruleth, saith the prophet Daniel, in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will; but his knowledge extends, even to the minutest, and most trivial occurrences

rences that can possibly be conceived ; not a sparrow falls to the ground without him, and the very hairs of our head are all numbered.

Again, not only all natural occurrences, but whatever proceeds from rational and free agents, is equally known unto him. Can any man hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the Lord? The Lord looks from heaven, as the Psalmist tells us, and beholds all the sons of men,—he considereth all their works,—nay, he not only knows to perfection every word that we speak, but the most secret sentiments of our very souls ; there is not a word in my tongue, says David, but thou, O Lord, knowest it altogether. Thou, Lord, understandest my thoughts afar off.

Though all this may startle our weak reason ; yet she will inform us, that with regard to the divine attributes, it is a duty incumbent on us to stand astonished at what the most intelligent, finite being can have no adequate idea of ; and that, instead of prying with too much curiosity into such dark and mysterious truths, it would much better become us to cry out with the Apostle St. Paul,—O the depth of the riches of the wisdom and knowledge of God !—How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out !—For who hath known the mind of the Lord ; or who hath been his counsellor ?

From this scriptural account of these two great attributes of the deity, I mean, his omnipresence and omniscience, let us proceed to the practical application. If therefore, we will resolve, with the Israelites, to serve the Lord, and obey his voice, we must not only believe, that in whatever place we are, we have him always before us, but demean ourselves in such a serious and devout manner, as becomes persons who are conscious of their being in his awful presence ; not only believe, that all our actions are open to his view, but use our utmost endeavours, that every thing we do, may meet with his approbation, and be acceptable in his sight.

And, in order to induce us to the practice of our duty towards this all-seeing and omniscient Being, I shall consider him, **FIRST**, as a holy law-giver, who has laid down good and righteous rules for the regulation of our deportment.

SECONDLY, I shall consider him as one, who observes our dutiful demeanour, and perfect obedience to his divine laws, with an exact and curious eye.

And **THIRDLY**, I shall consider him, not only as a munificent benefactor of all those who serve him in sincerity and truth, and are obedient to his voice; but as a severe and awful avenger of all such as presume to act and live in the open violation of his divine laws, and instead of serving him, think of nothing but the gratification of their sensual appetites.

In the **FIRST** place, then, I am to consider this omnipresent and omniscient God as a holy law-giver, who has laid down sufficient directions for our future conduct and deportment.

And in this light he is represented to us in the sacred scriptures.—The Lord, says the Prophet Isaiah, is our judge, the Lord is our law-giver:—and St. James assures us, that there is one law-giver, that is able to save and to destroy.—Now, this great law-giver has prescribed rules for the regulation of our conduct and demeanour two several ways.—First, by implanting in our hearts, when he first created us, a general idea of good and evil, whereby we might pursue the one, and avoid the other:—and this falls under the denomination of the law of nature, to which St. Paul refers, in his Epistle to the Romans, where he tells them,—when the Gentiles, who have not the law, that is to say, have no sacred scriptures,—no revelation of the divine will to guide or direct them, do yet by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a
law

law to themselves, which shew the work of the law written in their hearts :—and this law is sufficient to convince those who indulge themselves in the violation of it, that they are guilty of a very flagrant offence, their consciences also bearing witness, and their thoughts either accusing or excusing one another. Secondly, by the inspiration of proper persons, with the knowledge of his divine will, and sending them forth into all nations to make a due discovery of it to all mankind ; and what is thus communicated to them by persons so duly qualified, is termed in a peculiar manner, his revealed law. — And this superior law we have comprized in the books of the Old and New Testament, though somewhat more particularly in the New, wherein we have the most absolute and compleat revelation of his divine will, which he has made by his dearly beloved and only begotten son, our blessed Saviour and Redeemer, the Lord Jesus Christ, who has perfected the moral law, and brought life and immortality to light ; who has condescended so far as to give us a fuller and more clear explication of it, has extended its directive power much further, and enforced its obligations with greater strength. It must be acknowledged, that this is a perfect law indeed, which extends not only to our words and actions, but to the very secret recesses of our souls, exacting from us all an unaffected sincerity and purity of heart, and proposing to us, on the one hand, the most glorious rewards, to engage and induce us to a ready obedience to the divine will ; and on the other, the severest punishments that can possibly be conceived, to deter us from presumptuous transgressions.

Being fully convinced that our indulgent Creator has condescended in various ways and manners to give mankind good and righteous rules for the regulation of their conduct through life, we shall be prepared to view this great God of the Israelites, and our God, as a strict and diligent observer of the minutest of our actions,

but more particularly of our dutiful deportment towards him, with regard to his most sacred laws.

The holy Spirit frequently vouchsafes, in condescension to our infirmities, to intimate to us, that the Almighty not only overlooks all our actions, how secret soever, and observes, with the utmost strictness, our deportment towards him, with respect to our obedience and submission to his divine will ;—but records them, with their particular circumstances, in the book of his remembrance.—The Prophet Malachi assures us, that as to the good works, and virtuous behaviour of the righteous, they that feared the Lord spake often one to another ; that is to say, frequently assembled together, and entertained each other with such serious discourse, as tended to the everlasting salvation of their precious and immortal souls ; and the Lord hearkened and heard it ; and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.—And as the Almighty is thus exact in setting down the virtuous actions of all good men, that they may hereafter reap the benefit and advantage of their truth and fidelity ;—so will he be no less curious and exact in recording the transgressions of the wicked, in order to their everlasting condemnation.

We come now, in the last place, to consider this God of the Israelites, and our God, as a munificent benefactor to all those who resolve to serve him in spirit and in truth, and to make it the business of their lives to obey his voice ; and as a tremendous and severe judge, to condemn and punish all those who demean themselves like stubborn and undutiful children, and act without remorse, in open violation of his divine laws: for it is in order that he may deal with us impartially, and consistent with his divine mercy and vengeance, that he watches with so strict an eye, and enters down into his book in so exact a manner, and in such indelible characters, not only every action, but every thought of man's heart, whether it be good, or whether it be evil. I, the Lord, says the Prophet Jeremiah, search
the

the heart ;—I try the reins.—And what is the gracious purpose and design of all this enquiry ? Why, even to give to every man according to the fruit of his doings.—And St. Paul assured the Romans, that he will observe the very same method at the day of the revelation of the righteous judgment of God, when he will render to every man according to his deeds ; to them, who by patient continuance in well-doing seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life ; but unto them that are contentious, and do not buy the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil ; but glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good.

When we have thus duly considered the Almighty, as a holy law-giver, as an omnipresent and all-wise Being, and as a just and impartial judge ; and one that is incapable of erring ; we must consider him, with respect to all other occurrences, as the sole governor and director of them all. We must firmly believe, and conclude, without the least diffidence or hesitation, that every event, how important or trivial soever, is the result of his wise counsel, and not the effects of blind chance, or unintelligent necessity ; that every accident of life, which befalls either ourselves, or any of the inferior part of his creation, is what he hath ordained, and thought most proper and convenient to permit, and it is a duty for ever incumbent on us, to imagine, that though his ways are not like our ways, and seem to us very dark and intricate ; yet, in reality, that he orders and disposes all things for the best, with the greatest views, and to the wisest ends and purposes, namely, his own glory, and the eternal benefit and advantage of all those, who, with the house of Israel, join in a firm and unshaken resolution to serve the Lord their God with all their strength, with all their might, and with all their soul ;—and to obey his voice, and to serve no other Gods but him, according to his own commandment.

Having

Having thus endeavoured to demonstrate to you, in as plain a manner as possible, what an exalted idea we ought to entertain of the only true God, and of him, with whom only we have to do, and on whom, not only our temporal, but eternal happiness entirely depends; we shall close this discourse with some short directions, with respect to the manner of our future deportment towards him, that our services may prove acceptable in his sight, and that, at the great and solemn day, when his Son shall come in righteousness to judge the whole world, we may be ranked amongst that happy number, to whom he shall give that comfortable invitation mentioned in the gospel; Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

Though it cannot be supposed, neither is it indeed required, that every moment of our lives should be employed in one uninterrupted contemplation on the divine attributes, and in the actual application of our belief of them to every action of no moment or importance; yet in order to our serving the Lord in sincerity and truth, and being obedient to his voice, we must, in the first place, live under such an habitual sense of the Almighty infinite perfections, as may have a sufficient effect on our conduct in general, and induce us to have a watchful eye over such of our actions as are of greater moment; as are either of a heinous and sinful nature, or such as are matters of duty highly necessary and incumbent on us, as creatures entirely dependent on that supreme Being, to whom we owe our existence. But for as much as confirmed habits are never to be procured or kept up, but by frequent repetition of the same thing, it will be highly requisite, in order to our obtaining and preserving in our minds an habitual sense of God's infinite perfections, that some certain and stated times should be appointed, and set apart for serious and devout contemplations.

And surely there is no one, how requisite soever his daily labour may be for the support of himself and his family, but will chearfully devote

one hour, at least, in the return of four and twenty, for this religious purpose. But what excuse can possibly be made for those, to whom the Almighty has been profuse of his divine favours, and blest them, not only with the necessaries, but all the comforts and conveniencies of this life; and has planted them in so happy a situation, that they have not the least room to take a thought for what they shall eat, or what they shall drink, or wherewithal they shall be cloathed?—Can persons so indulged by the gracious providence of the supreme Ruler of the universe, have the least shadow of a pretence to decline such a religious engagement?—And yet were this poor pittance, this small portion of time but rightly employed, and laid out to the best advantage by every one, I dare venture to affirm, that the world would be much better than it is, and that profaneness and immorality would not run through our streets, as it does at present, like an impetuous torrent.

That small portion, therefore, of the day, which should be appropriated and set apart for lifting up our eyes to the hills from whence cometh our help, should doubtless be the morning, when first we awake. It is highly requisite, that when the Almighty, as the Psalmist expresses it, has been about our beds all night, he should be the first object of our waking thoughts; and that we should converse with him before any of our friends have admittance to us, or before we engage in, or enter upon any secular or temporal affairs. Such a practice as this, would most assuredly have a happy influence over our deportment through the whole day:—Such a practice as this would be the most probable method for begetting and maintaining in us an habitual sense of the divine blessings, from time to time conferred upon us.—But, as we ought thus every day to devote some small portion of our time to the service of the great author of our being; so ought we more especially to make our applications to him on all extraordinary occasions, that is to say, in time of divine worship, and in all signal occurrences, whether very fortunate, or in a more than common manner unsuccessful.

And

And first, in divine worship, either public or private; if in the latter, we ought to consider, that although our closets be locked, yet our Father which is in heaven, however retired we may be, sees all that we do in secret; that he lends an ear to our mental devotions, that every motion of our hearts are open to his view;—if in the former, we are then to consider, that where two or three are gathered together in his name, there he will be in the midst of them: that he knows perfectly well our most secret intentions, with what particular designs, and out of what principles and motives we approach his sacred temple; whether out of obedience and submission to his divine will, and with a modest hope of a blessing on our pious endeavours to please him, and render ourselves acceptable in his sight; or whether out of any secular views, and the vain expectation of some temporal advantage, that he sees through our disguise, and very well knows whether the motions of our hearts accompany those of our lips; whether we listen to the blessed doctrines of the gospel, with an intent to imbibe and practise them in our lives and conversations; or whether we attend the church out of formality only, in order to gratify some curiosity, or spend our time in making trivial observations on the dissipated part of the assembly, whilst the ministers of the Lord, are reading or expounding to us the sacred scriptures; whether we approach his altar with due reverence, and a tender regard for our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who died for our sins, and instituted the blessed sacrament in commemoration of his body that was given, and his blood that was shed for the remission of our transgressions; or else, out of some self-interested, sinister designs, and worldly considerations, thereby prostituting the ordinance of God to the service of Satan.

Again, we ought, in a particular manner, to make our humble addresses to the throne of grace, when we meet with any remarkable events which influence and affect our minds with any greater degree than ordinary, either of transport or confusion.—In adversity,

we

we ought to consider, that afflictions arise not out of the dust, but are sent down upon us by the special appointment, or by the wise permission of that supreme Being, who sees our unhappy situation, and knows perfectly well what state and condition is, in reality, best for us, who can wipe away all tears from our eyes, whenever he thinks most convenient, can sustain us under the violence of any temptation or trial, how severe soever, and can direct the issue of them to our everlasting benefit and advantage.—In prosperity, we are to turn our eyes upwards, to look above second causes, and acknowledge our success dependent on God alone; to reflect, that he has been pleased to shower down his blessings on us beyond our deserts, that he sees what use we make of his acts of indulgence towards us, and, in short, whether we employ them to the honour and glory of the donor, or squander them away in the service of mammon, and his adherents.

And thus, by spending our days in such an habitual sense of God's infinite perfections, as may influence and affect our future deportment, especially our actions of moment; we may truly imitate the laudable example of the house of Israel in our text, and firmly resolve to serve the Lord our God, as they did,—to obey his voice,—and to look down with an eye of contempt and detestation on the service of all other Gods.

From what has been said, you must of necessity infer the happy influence, and effect, such an habitual practice as this would have upon you, not only in the particular cases beforementioned, but in that state and condition of life which providence allots you, whether easy or grievous.

What temptations, on the one hand, how advantageous soever, can prevail with any one to be guilty of a known sin, who considers himself in the presence of an all-seeing and an avenging God, who has not only commanded him to desist from such evil practices, but will most assuredly, without a sincere contrition and sorrow for them,

them, eternally punish him for the commission of them? In vain does the sinner wait for darkness to cover him; since whatever he does at midnight, and in his closet, is as open and naked to the eye of the Almighty, as if it had been done at noon-day, or upon the house-top.

And, on the other hand, what hardships and troubles, what dangers and difficulties, can terrify, or dissuade that person from the strict service of God, who lives under an habitual sense of his all-searching eye?—Though we must expect to meet with crosses and disappointments, in our christian warfare; yet we must wrestle and fight boldly, not only against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, and against spiritual wickedness in high places.—But let the corruptions of our own depraved natures be ever so strong; let the enemies of the righteous, be ever so numerous; yet they can never want encouragement or resolution to oppose them, when they know that the living God espouses their cause, and will, in spite of all opposition, enable them at last to come off triumphant.

SUNDAY

S U N D A Y XXXVIII.

The Sin and Folly of prophane Swearing.

P R O V E R B S, XVIII. 21.

DEATH AND LIFE ARE IN THE POWER OF THE TONGUE.

BEHOLD how great a matter a little fire kindleth ! The tongue is a fire ; a world of iniquity ; a world indeed, if such its power. How dangerous a weapon then is this little member ! And how nice and critical, as well as important an affair must be the conduct and regulation of it ! If the issues of life and death are from thence, we ought to look well to it, to see that the current be restrained to its proper channel ; that nothing flow from thence, but what may tend to the fairest issue, and end in life, immortality, and happiness.

But is it possible, that so much can depend upon the tongue ? Are words so pregnant with happiness or misery ? Words, which are but a breath of transient air ? True, yet by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

But let us come to a closer examination of the matter. Let us enquire how this mighty power came to be lodged in this little instrument, the tongue, and in what sense, and how far it is evidently resident in it. Let us see what are the usual offices and employments of the tongue. The avowed office of this useful and significant member of the human frame is, to express the conceptions of the brain, and its employment takes in the whole extent of lan-

guage; comprehending at once praise and obloquy, worship and execration, mirth and sorrow, harmony and discord. Therewith bless we God, even the father of all things, and therewith curse we men, who are made after the similitude of that God. Therewith may we on the one hand, make confession unto salvation, and on the other, defile our whole body, and inflame, or set on fire, the whole course of nature. And in all this, it is supposed to act under the influence of the heart; and in the worst cases, I believe, it generally does. External expressions of virtuous and pious sentiments cannot be always depended on for their truth and sincerity. Men may think it necessary to make an appearance of good qualities, of which they are not, in reality, possessed. But the care must be widely different on the opposite side of the question. There is no end to be served in a man's appearing worse than he is, and the rancour of the heart will ever be considered as the probable source and fountain of the malediction of the tongue. Thus are death and life—as says Solomon—in the power of the tongue; for, on the very same principle, that men shall give account of, and consequently receive the equitable punishment for every idle word they shall speak; they shall also, receive the applause and reward that is due to a just and proper regulation of speech; and by their words be justified as well as condemned.

With what apparent view, for what evident purpose, was this instrument of speech made a part of the human fabric? Why physically speaking, to enable man to express his wants, to acquaint his fellow-animals with the otherwise illegible characters of his heart; and, in a word, to render him a conversible and sociable creature. But with respect to moral and religious ends, there were much higher and more noble views. Let the son of Sirach instruct us in them; the Lord hath given me a tongue, and I will praise him therewith. The first principal view of the creation of man, of his being endowed with such high and noble faculties, such peculiar
excel-

excellencies, was, doubtless, the glory of the supreme Creator. Man is the offspring of ineffable goodness. Every faculty he enjoys is the donation of unbounded benevolence. Will not this suggest to him, that the proper and natural employment of those faculties is to give glory, and honour, and thanksgiving to that being from whom they are derived?

What then are we to say to such persons as pervert those very powers which were given them for the best and noblest, to the worst and vilest of purposes; who employ that tongue to blaspheme and dishonour that Being whom it was given them to praise; to confuse, and destroy that society which they were formed on purpose to support and adorn? Is not this putting the most glaring affront on the author of our being? Is not this perverting the course and order of nature in the most gross and palpable manner? Is not this, in short, opposing and thwarting the express views of providence, and destroying the apparent end and design of our creation? What shall be done unto thee, O thou false tongue? False in the truest, and most extensive latitude; false to all views, social, moral, or religious; and false to thy friend, thy father, and thy benefactor. What shall be done unto thee?—Even mighty, and sharp arrows, and hot burning coals, shall be the fatal but just reward of thy perjury.

Who are they that have done this great wickedness? Is this to be asked, when our streets are filled with cursing and blasphemy; when execrations and oaths intrude themselves into every article of discourse; when they become the most considerable part of every general conversation; when even our infants and women become remarkable; remarkable, by the worst brand of infamy, for a shocking proficiency in the language and discourse of devils?

I know not whether those who are addicted to this pernicious vice in any degree are at all to be argued with upon the principle of reason and religion. Surely not the latter. The rule by which

any

any practice stands so solemnly condemned must certainly be disallowed before the practice can become so general. And if that be the case, then farewell reason too. The connexion is so close between those inseparable friends, that human, nay, I scruple not to add divine power is too weak to disengage them.

But as it is to be hoped, there are but few such; and that the practice of that pernicious vice of common swearing and cursing is more generally owing to the want of duly considering, or perhaps of rightly understanding the heinous nature and fatal consequences of it; I shall, therefore, proceed to lay before you a few of the most obvious, and most conclusive arguments, which may be urged against it, from the respective considerations both of reason and religion.

With respect to the latter, certain it is, that nothing can be more forcibly prohibited, more formally condemned, or more solemnly denounced against, through the whole system at least of the Christian law. The author of it has expressly forbid us to swear at all by any kind of object either in heaven or on earth; not even by our own heads; how much less then by the great and venerable name of that tremendous Being, who first formed, and who upholds all things! If the inanimate heavens are not to be called upon thus vainly, because they are his throne; if to the very senseless earth we owe this solemn reverence, because it is his footstool; how dreadful a profanation must it be, to invoke the sacred name of the great King himself, from whom alone both throne and footstool receive their sanctity! So great stress is laid upon it by the Apostle, that he commands it to be avoided even above all things. Above all things, my brethren, swear not. And of so much importance is the government of the tongue, considered by him in another place, that he scruples not to pronounce it entirely destructive to all religion, and absolutely incompatible with the essential qualifications of a true and sincere Christian. If any man among you
seemeth

seemeth to be religious, that is, professes a belief of the doctrines, and a regard to the rules of the gospel; yet, if that man bridle not his tongue, but be licentious and extravagant in his speech, launching out into oaths, execrations, and blasphemies; depend upon it, those professions are insincere. What little appearances he makes of religion are vain, and what hopes and expectations he may form from it, vain, absurd, groundless, delusive, and deceitful. As for curses, how ill do they become the mouth of him who professes himself a disciple of the meek and benevolent Jesus, whose doctrine and whose life breathe nothing but love and blessing! Whose example forbids us, being reviled, to revile again; being insulted, to threaten; and whose repeated precepts positively enjoin blessings, even in return for curses received; and prayers, for spiteful and injurious treatment. Even under the law, it had been long since expressly forbidden to take the name of the Lord in vain, and a severe vengeance was denounced against such as should be hardy enough to violate the precept. Hosea ranks the swearer with the atheist, the thief, the murderer, and the adulterer. Use not thy mouth to intemperate swearing—says the son of Syrach—for therein is the word of sin. And again, the talk of him who sweareth much maketh one's hair to stand an end; and the brawls of such make men stop their ears. But it were needless to multiply proofs, that the practice of common and prophane swearing and cursing is wholly indefensible on the side of religion. If there be force in words, nothing is more expressly or more solemnly prohibited. And what can be expected from the open violation of those repeated prohibitions, but the punishment annexed to such offence; the vengeance particularly denounced against such glaring and palpable affronts upon the supreme governor and legislator? The Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. And in what degree of guilt he shall be held, let the holy Psalmist in some measure instruct us. “As he loved cursing, so shall it come unto him.

“As

“ As he delighted not in blessing, so shall it be far from him. As
 “ he cloathed himself with cursing, like as with a garment, so shall
 “ it come to his bowels as water, and like oil into his bones. It
 “ shall be unto him like the garment which covereth him, and for
 “ a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.” Thus we see the
 imprecations of the curser, whether they be levelled at himself or
 not—as they frequently indeed are—will still retort upon himself in
 their fullest influence. “ His mischief shall return upon his own
 “ head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own
 “ pate.”

Hear how aptly this is confirmed by the son of Sirach. “ A
 “ man who useth much swearing, saith he, shall be filled with ini-
 “ quity, and the plague shall never depart from his house. If he
 “ shall offend, his sin shall be upon him, and if he acknowledge not
 “ his sin, he maketh a double offence, and if he swear in vain, he
 “ shall not be innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.
 “ This is the word which is cloathed about with death.”

Were we even destitute of these frequent, express, and solemn
 cautions against prophaning the sacred name of God, surely reason
 must inform us, that we cannot be guilty of a more audacious af-
 front to the supreme Being, than to invoke him on every the most
 trivial and impertinent occasion, or to sport with the great and aw-
 ful character of him who gave being to all worlds. And how im-
 mensely does it exaggerate this guilt, if that sacred authority be ap-
 pealed, that inviolable name be prostituted to the attestation of the
 most impudent and daring falsehoods? And that this is too gene-
 rally the case with common swearers need not, I think, be observed
 to you; nor will they themselves if they have the least sense of shame
 or modesty remaining in them, dare to deny it.

This vice of common swearing then is, in the first place, by an
 apparent violation of his express commands, most provoking to the
 supreme Being. But do we provoke God? What motive have we
 for

for it? Hath he ever injured us? On the contrary, are we not the creatures of his bounty? Do we not depend upon him for life, and all things which pertain unto it? Doth he not dispense unto us the various blessings of nature and fortune with a most bountiful hand? What encouragement have we to it? Are we stronger than he? Can we over-rule his just resentments? Can we ward off the stroke of vengeance?—The swearer then in this respect stands doubly convicted of folly and ingratitude. Of ingratitude to his best and constant benefactor; of folly, in regard to himself, by exposing himself to ills which he knows not how either to avoid, or to endure.

But secondly, it is injurious to men, not only to those individuals who are the particular objects of his curses and execrations, but even to society in general; because of swearing, the land mourneth, saith the Prophet. The sin is of so deep a dye, as to occasion national visitations, by sword, by famine, or pestilence. He, therefore, whose crimes are so flagrant as to bring on public vengeance, is a bane and pest to society, a public enemy, a traitor to his country, and ought to be treated as such. After this consideration, it is needless to mention the comparatively trivial guilt of indecency. When a man has done his endeavour to destroy the peace of his country, it is nothing to say, that he wounds the ear of every rational and religious Christian, that he destroys the peace of every good man, and puts the grossest affront upon his understanding, by entertaining him with the language and conversation of infernal spirits.

Suppose we were to ask the swearer, what possible pleas can you urge in support of this shocking and abominable practice? I am afraid we must not expect from him any rational or satisfactory answer. For will he pretend views of profit and worldly advantage? Who ever heard of wealth, honour, or reputation thus acquired? It is true, in cases of direct perjury, something of this kind may be often the consequence; but the common swearer has nothing to

do with this. And few, I believe, will pretend to say, that they have ever made a friend, procured a legacy, inheritance, place, pension, or donation, because they were remarkable proficient in blasphemy. On the contrary, this argument lies strong against him in more respects than one; for it is not only repugnant to the laws of God, but provided by the laws of the state, that all offences of this nature shall be punished with a pecuniary penalty. And I hope a man will not say he gets any thing by that, but poverty as well as infamy. It is natural, however, for all sober-minded men, —and such one would willingly hope, will always compose the majority—to avoid commerce and dealings with a man of that character, on that very account. The necessary consequence of which must be, that the advantages arising from his particular trade or calling must be proportionably lessened. Thus much for profit.—For honour, the portion which comes to his share is to be ranked in the most abject and lowest class, among the very dregs and out-cast of the people.

Is fame and reputation his view? Here perhaps he may succeed better; but yet he must wait awhile for his harvest, till he be received into that society, where alone he can find fit companions for him, and where it may be considered as some kind of excellency perhaps, such a one as it is, to come nearest the grand pattern of blasphemy and impiety. Perhaps the swearer may imagine, that oaths give grace and spirit to his discourse, and to himself the character of courage and vivacity. Who are to be his judges? The sensible part of mankind, who have the best right to that office, he must not appeal to, the abandoned themselves dare not publicly side with him, were they ever so much inclinable by opinion, which I am verily persuaded they are not. The only critics like to favour him on this occasion, seem to be the inhabitants of a certain region, where blasphemy is probably the reigning wit. But let him enjoy the applause of devils unenvied; few will grudge him his admirers, who
consider

consider, that every peal of laughter thus raised will cost him a groan in hell, and the mirth which is to succeed it, shall consist in weeping and wailing, and gnashing of teeth.

I will not suppose, that there can be a wretch abandoned enough to assert a pleasure, a self-satisfaction, in common swearing, in blaspheming the sacred name of the great God, in violating positive ordinances, as well human as divine. Sure devils themselves cannot derive agreeable sensations from so shocking a practice. In short, in every light it can be viewed; on all possible considerations, common swearing is the most irrational, the most indefensible vice, with the least to say for itself of any in the whole catalogue of human frailties, for it exposes a man to the hearty contempt and abhorrence of every honest Christian, to the present loss of his property by the penal statutes, if the sober part of mankind can but be persuaded to have spirit enough to put them in force; and to the certain loss of all that is truly valuable, eternal happiness hereafter, from the just resentments of an injured God, without the least trifle in the world in exchange for them, without the possibility of attaining one single grain of either pleasure, honour, profit, or any other useful acquisition by the bargain.

It has not even the common pleas of other vices to be urged in its behalf. There are several crimes which a man may with some little appearance of reason at least charge upon nature; but here, every thing of that kind is out of the question, and neither constitution nor appetite will stand him in any stead. For sure a man will not think of saying, that he has a constitutional propensity to blaspheme, as the prodigal, the miser, the wanton, &c. may urge for their respective failings, or an appetite to swear, as the glutton avows to the delight of the throat and palate; perhaps every syllable he can possibly urge in his excuse—for defence I will not call it—may be reduced to these three pleas; passion, habit, and inadvertency; but I would not have him build much upon either of them. For,

in the first place, whatever is in itself absolutely evil and unwarrantable can never sanctify or excuse what results from it. A man swears because he is in a passion. But why is he in a passion? Does he not know, that intemperate anger is itself almost one of the greatest faults a man can be guilty of? Does he not know, that it stands expressly forbidden by the letter of the scripture, which tells him he must be slow to wrath, that furious anger was not made for him who is born of a woman?—That he should be angry and sin not. Does he not know, that the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God? Will a man then swear because he is in a passion, when he is absolutely forbid ever to be in a passion? And one great reason of that prohibition is on this very account; lest he should be tempted to blaspheme, and to take the name of his God in vain. If a man says, he swears by dint of habit, this is making the case ten times worse; for an habitual custom of sinning is surely in a greater degree of guilt than an occasional lapse. But how did he acquire that habit? Was it not by an apparent failure in his duty both to God and man? But be this habit ever so strong, he must shake it off; reason as well as religion requires it; nay, his own safety demands it of him; unless he has a mind to experience the truth of another necessary deduction, and to run without farther thought into eternal damnation, because he has got a habit of deserving it.

Even inadvertency will not serve his turn: when a man thinks it a sufficient excuse for his servant having neglected his business, that he tells him it was owing to his not once troubling his head about his directions, then may he also himself be allowed to urge the plea of inadvertency for swearing, and taking God's name in vain, in open contempt of the most solemn, most express, and frequent commands to the contrary.

You see then how the affair stands, without the least counter-balance of profit or pleasure either present or future; the certain
gain

gain may be resolved into contempt, ignominy, and perhaps poverty here, chains and darkness, vengeance and eternal misery hereafter. It is not too late for the most desperate to retrieve himself; but for him who is a blasphemer of yesterday, to persist in it but one moment longer may be attended with the most fatal and deplorable consequences.

Let me adjure, therefore all such as are conscious of any guilt in this respect, by all that they themselves hold dear, to give these observations their due force; not to look on my affectionate remonstrances on this head as a matter of course only, but the effect of a real and sincere concern for their present and future well-being.

And though I would, if possible, hope, that we shall meet with but few occasions to employ it; yet I must not omit to desire the hearty concurrence of all sober-minded persons in endeavouring to suppress this horrid and pernicious vice, by applying another more effectual kind of arguments to such perverse, obstinate, and wicked wretches as shall be deaf to these. You see what power the legislature has put into our hands; let every one of us resolve to use it to the utmost on every occasion which may offer for the glory of God, and the good of our fellow-creatures. Oh, that there were indeed such a spirit in us all, though we were to slay every one his man, who should join to Baal-peor, that the iniquity might be done away from among the congregation! For on those terms only will the Lord return unto his wonted displays of mercy and indulgence, and the plague be stayed from Israel.

SUNDAY

S U N D A Y XXXIX.

The Danger of prophane Swearing.

E X O D U S, XX. 7.

THOU SHALT NOT TAKE THE NAME OF THE LORD THY GOD
IN VAIN : FOR THE LORD WILL NOT HOLD HIM GUILTLESS
THAT TAKETH HIS NAME IN VAIN.

I Have been induced to enter upon this topic from a thorough persuasion that prophane swearing is the inlet to every other vice. When men have once set aside a due and awful veneration for the supreme Being, they are prepared for all manner of wickedness, and any temptation, how weak soever, is strong enough to draw them into the service of the great enemy of mankind.

It is with pleasure I can premise, that swearing in any polite company is now looked upon as such a breach of good manners, that the man who dares to be guilty of such indecency is sure to be despised. As the lower sort of the people are very apt to take pattern by their superiors in their vices ; I wish we could persuade them to copy their virtues too, especially in the article before us ; for we must despair of ever seeing the least signs of a reformation, whilst this vice is so infectious and so universal. The dangers into which our growing sins and iniquities may involve us, is an argument of too nice a nature to affect such as are most addicted to this vice of swearing ; because, they know by observation and experience that vengeance does not always overtake the sinner in the commission of his
crime.

crime. I shall wave, therefore, all considerations of that kind, and seek out for such as may make, if possible, some impressions on the minds of this abandoned crew, But alas! how few of these dissolute wretches are there that attend the church at all, and for that reason are within the reach of our reproof! So, that at last we must leave them to be punished in such a manner as the law directs, and I doubt not, were a few of the most notorious but to be taken proper notice of by the magistrates, it would have a good effect upon the rest; and I must take the liberty to say, that it is time for the magistrates to exert themselves in this matter, since there are some grown so hardened in their impudence and wickedness, as to swear not only in the hearing, but in the very face of those who have a proper power to punish them. What connivance soever may be given by others to a crime of so pernicious a nature as we are treating of, it is, doubtless, a duty incumbent on the clergy to level their discourses at such offences as are found to be the bane of society, and the destruction of our most holy religion, that no one unhappy member may be lost, for want of their endeavours. What regards the lower rank of people, is doubtless a proper subject for the pulpit; they have immortal souls as well as their superiors, and stand in need of all the helps that can be given to preserve them from falling into the snares of sin and Satan; for some of those few who attend public worship, have no other opportunities of information, than what they receive in our churches. As for those who have had the happiness of a liberal education, though our discourses may sometimes seem levelled at them, yet it is only to remind them of those duties which they cannot but know as well as ourselves, and by our exposing vice and immorality in so public a manner, to make them blush at the commission of it.—But to return to our subject. What can our preaching avail, or our telling men the dangers they run of eternal damnation, when upon every trivial occasion, nay, upon no occasion at all, they will impiously

piously call on the Almighty to damn and destroy them. There is no one sure who has the least fear of God before his eyes, but must be struck with horror and amazement, and be cut to the heart at hearing such repeated prophanations ! One would imagine that these impious wretches should tremble at the thoughts of death, since they can expect nothing but the wrath of an offended God for their portion. It is what they have called upon him to inflict upon them ten thousand times over, and he who cannot lie has assured them, that their wicked wishes shall be fulfilled ; for, he will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

All mankind have infinite obligations to Almighty God ; and every moment we live is a fresh monument of his mercy. Whenever he withdraws his protection from us, we fall into numberless evils, and death itself. Since then, it is by his permission and goodness alone that we live, move, and have our being, what can be more impious than to employ almost every moment of that time in oaths and curses, which ought to be spent in praises and thanksgivings ? We profess to believe, that God knows the secrets of our hearts, that nothing is hid from his all-searching eye, that he has power to punish us with eternal torments, that the end of disobedience is certain death, and that he can destroy, if he pleases, the whole world in one moment ; that we daily deserve his wrath by casual sins, that he could sink us instantaneously to the lowest pit of destruction, and that should we die without a hearty and sincere repentance, we shall suffer unutterable torments to all eternity. O tremendous thought ; to be eternally in pain, to spend millions and millions of years in unquenchable fire, and to have no hope of redemption, to have a prospect of heaven, and yet to find it shut for ever against us ! What heart can bear so much as to think of eternal misery ? And yet, how many are there, who, though they profess to believe these certain truths, run the risk of losing their precious and immortal souls, by indulging themselves in this provoking sin ;

For surely to make use of the name of God upon every idle, insignificant occasion, is to treat it with the utmost indignity, and by consequence, the surest mean to draw down the divine vengeance on their heads. An oath has in all nations, been esteemed so sacred, that many have chosen rather to die, than break so awful an institution. And indeed, how can our lives, our estates, our properties be secured any other way? To make that cheap therefore, and of no force, is to break at once all trust and converse among men; every one would prey upon his neighbour. He that lightly esteems an oath, ought not to live. What measures then can we take with a common swearer? He daily convinces us, that the name of God is of no esteem with him; for the majesty of heaven, is prostituted by him to the vilest purposes; he calls the great God to witness every trifle, whether truth or falsehood, it is much the same to him; his oaths are always ready. What tie, what obligation then is solemn enough to bind him? None that I know of; all the remedy we have is, to trust such a man as little as possible, to contemn, to detest, to abhor him, to look upon him, in short, as the bane of society.

I am surprised, that any one who professes, and calls himself a Christian, can be guilty of this fruitless sin, which is so directly repugnant to the express command of our blessed Saviour; for christianity teaches us to be so just and sincere, as that the bare assertion or denial of a thing may be sufficient. Can a man then possibly take a more effectual course to shew he is no disciple of Christ, than by habituating himself to cursing and swearing? Can any thing be a greater disservice to the cause of religion, than for such as are notorious for this vice, to frequent any Christian assemblies? Is it not a dishonour to our profession, nay, a flat contradiction to it? Does it not rather tend to destroy, than any ways promote it? How will the Heathen, or the Mahometan, have the least regard for our God, when we ourselves treat him with such
open

open and repeated marks of contempt? Which way shall we make profelytes to our most holy religion, when such an impious practice is not only suffered, but encouraged amongst us? Of what avail is it, that God has strictly commanded a due and awful reverence to be paid to his name, when men are hardy enough to blaspheme it in sport and pastime? To what purpose are all those wholesome laws, that have been made to deter men from it, if there prevails such a backwardness to bring offenders to proper punishment? In short, whether the impiety of one set of men, or the remissness or connivance of another, be the most blame-worthy, is not easy to determine.

But let these mistaken, these miserable wretches consider, that though it is possible they may escape the punishment due to their demerits from men, yet they cannot fly from the judgment of a justly incensed God. And the commission of this sin cries so loudly against them, that the glory and honour of God requires satisfaction at their hands. Though immediate judgments, indeed, do not commonly fall down upon these audacious sinners, yet instances may be produced of such as have been actually struck dead with blasphemy and oaths in their very mouths. And what a dreadful thing must it be, for a man to appear before the awful tribunal of an all-powerful God, and an offended judge, with so dreadful a load of sins upon his head? To think, that the last moment of his life was spent in cursing, that the justice of God overtook him in the actual commission of this dreadful crime, that his last breath was spent in taking the name of his Creator, his God, and his judge, in vain? Hear what the Psalmist says, he whose delight was in cursing, finds it at last come home to him: he loved not blessing, therefore shall it be far from him. He cloathed himself with cursing, like as with a rayment, and it shall come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

Our blessed Saviour assures us, that for every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment ; what hope of remittance then can they expect, who have a long reckoning of oaths and blasphemies to settle and adjust ? Was the most profligate wretch in life, but sure he should have the oaths, which he vents so liberally in all companies wherever he comes, most punctually registered ; and that he should some time or other pay such a fine as the law directs for each of them, he would doubtless set a watch over the door of his lips ; and entertain an awful dread of the sin of swearing ; especially if he were conscious to himself, that whenever the demand should come to be made, and he should be utterly incapable of discharging the fine, he should be condemned to the most painful and ignominious death. And is it not a much more dreadful case to fall into the hands of the living God, who knows, who hears his impious insults, and will at last call him to a dreadful account, and deliver him into outer darkness, to be tormented of devils ?

Other sins have either profit or pleasure to recommend them ; but the prophane swearer cannot pretend there is any temptation for him. The most wicked and abandoned, one might think, would readily forego such a sin as this. The swearer gives away his soul ; he takes pains to be damned ; he kicks, in short, at heaven, and is fearless of the Almighty. This sin, moreover, is most commonly an indication of an empty and unfurnished mind. Oaths are thrown into discourse to fill up those sentences that would otherwise be most woefully trifling or silly ; thus impiety is made a covering for ignorance, and he that has not a talent to be witty, will shew at least he has a genius to be wicked.

The swearer, perhaps, imagines, that an oath sounds graceful and bold, and he had rather, it is possible, be esteemed daring than wise ; but how foolish is it for a man to shew his intrepidity this way ! To prophane a Being who is able to strike him dead in an instant !

This

This will prove him horribly rash and adventurous indeed, but not in the least courageous ; for true fortitude is shewn in despising dangers for the sake of virtue ; in doing such actions as justice warrants, and as wisdom guides. If he swears only to gain the regard and esteem of others as wicked and profligate as himself, or out of fear of being reproached and ill-treated by his impious companions ; if this be all his view, then doubtless he shews himself to be an abject, mean-spirited coward indeed, let him affect as much courage as he pleases ; there is no such mighty terror in high anger, and this noisy blusterer will often have a shameful occasion to be struck dumb.

As there are no vices, how enormous soever, but some men will find excuses for them ; we shall proceed to shew what the swearer generally urges to palliate this abominable sin.

And first, it is alledged by some, that when they swear, they mean no manner of harm, and that it is rather the result of custom, than any natural disposition to prophaneness.

The former plea is an aggravation of the guilt, and the latter a most pitiful evasion, an excuse that a man make for any crime whatsoever ; but let him remember, that when sins are once become habitual, they are in the sight of God most abominable, and of the deepest dye.

Some indeed are so very cautious, that though they take God's name in vain almost every moment, yet they will seem to check themselves, and cry God forgive me for swearing so, or say something to the like effect ; and that they imagine to be a sufficient atonement. But yet give me leave to tell you, such a person does not seem sincerely to desire forgiveness ; for to ask forgiveness, and to repeat the crime instantaneously, is doubtless an aggravation of the guilt, by adding contempt to the sin. If we will but give ourselves the least time for reflection, this must appear a most miserable way of making an excuse.

Some

Some plead, that they never swear without some extraordinary provocation. But consider, have not others met with as great, if not greater provocations than you have; and yet they have never indulged their passion, but blessed God, and prayed for their enemies, in the midst of their ill treatment. Immoderate anger is a crime in the sight of God, and oaths and curses surely aggravate the crime. Must God's holy name be blasphemed because you are out of temper? Is this the reverence you pay to an Almighty Being, a bountiful benefactor, a merciful and indulgent father? Ingratitude is of all vices the most odious; but to spurn at him from whom we receive all the blessings we enjoy, is so glaring a crime, that no words can express it in its proper colours. Besides, will your passionate swearing remove, or remedy those evils that disturb you? Because men provoke and offend you, must you vilify the name of your Maker.

It is pretended by others, that swearing on some occasions is absolutely necessary, that their servants will not regard their speaking mildly to them, and that when their business is in a hurry, it cannot be dispatched without it.

This objection, however, is both false and fallacious: some, it is true, are so unhappily addicted to this abominable vice, that their servants and dependents expect an oath from them, as much as they do an order; but where they know their master abhors and detests the sin, his word alone is sufficient. They know he has a strict regard for truth, and are sensible that the punishment due to their neglect is more sure, than if they were threatened by ten thousand oaths to confirm it. Where there is a real power and authority, there swearing becomes perfectly needless, in order to procure regard; and where there is not, the man that practises it, appears noisy indeed, but at the same time makes a most contemptible figure.

As

As to the man who swears in common conversation, with the view of being more readily believed, he must either be conscious of his own want of merit, or otherwise entertain a very mean and contemptible one of those to whom he makes his applications. A man that has a generous way of thinking will imagine, that swearing to the truth of any thing he asserts is altogether needless and impertinent; nay will look upon it, not only as an offence to those he speaks to, but an high affront to the Almighty.

Some have been so wretched as to make this plea for swearing, namely, that it gives a man an air of consequence; and that to be afraid of an oath, when in company with those that are addicted to it, looks unbecoming a bon companion.

This plea, indeed, is too weak to be used by any man of sense, were it true; for those persons must be thought strangely void of merit, that would court your good opinion of them by aping of your vices. A generous temper would blush to be thought guilty of so mean an artifice. But give me leave to say, that the whole is absolutely false. Swearing, as we before observed, is every where accounted a breach of good manners; and he that would be esteemed a gentleman, would take it as the most heinous affront to be called a despiser of all decency and order. To suppose, then, that it gives a man an air of consequence is a very idle and absurd notion; for nothing in reality can make him more the object of contempt. I hope, therefore, those who are so unhappy as to set light by the joys of heaven, or imagine the torments of hell a mere bugbear; I say, I hope even such, if any such can be, will at least learn decency in their discourse; and though they give up all claim to an hereafter, yet they will have some regard for their present characters, and avoid the imputation of abandoned wretches, with which all such as are notoriously guilty of this abominable sin are justly branded.

Having thus taken notice of most of the pleas that are generally made use of in defence of this sin, I flatter myself you will very readily

dily allow with me, that the crime is altogether inexcusable. I shall proceed therefore to lay down some few directions for the use of those who have unhappily habituated themselves to this sin, and are desirous to leave it off.

Think seriously then, in the first place, how deplorable would have been your fate, had God taken immediate vengeance on you, and struck you dead in the actual commission of this sin. Think again upon the divine threatnings, and that God will most assuredly punish those, and that severely too, who commit it; for he has declared, in the most solemn manner, that he will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

You must likewise guard yourself against every sudden and violent gust of passion; you must avoid drinking and gaming, which have a natural tendency to promote the most dangerous quarrels and bitter oaths; you must be very careful what company you keep, and industriously avoid all habitual swearers. How can they, who love and honour the name of God, and of Christ, take delight in such as blaspheme his name, and contemn his laws?—Never indulge yourself in swearing upon low and trivial occasions, though you do it with reverence; think seriously of the awfulness of appealing to an all-seeing, and an almighty God.—You must not dally with this vice, but resolve to break yourself of it at once. Every conviction you sin against is an additional weight to your guilt.

If you would lay some penalty on yourself every time you are guilty of this vice, I am persuaded it would greatly contribute to your cure. The law makes every prophane oath a forfeiture to the poor, and if you, who are addicted to swearing, would but lay such a voluntary fine upon yourself, you would soon feel the good effects of it. But the most effectual remedy is prayer; if you pray seriously, and in a becoming manner, it will fix upon your thoughts such an awful idea of God, that you will not be able to speak lightly, much less profanely, of him, to whom you have been paying your
adoration.

adoration. Be earnest in your intreaties, that he will give you a heart to turn from the wickedness you have committed, and that by his infinite goodness and mercy you may save your soul alive.

I shall beg leave, before I conclude, to offer a few hints to those who are not guilty of this sin themselves, in order to shew them in what manner they should behave towards those that are.

Whenever you converse with those who are guilty of this sin, let them perceive, by your disregard of what they say, that you are displeased and grieved for them. If they direct their discourse to you, let them see, that they really lessen themselves in your esteem by their oaths and imprecations. I will not say, it is our duty to reprove every one we hear guilty of this vice; for that, though I am sorry to say it, would be a task altogether impossible; besides, to reprove a common swearer in public, too often makes him worse and more outrageous. And our Saviour has told us, that we are not to cast our pearls before swine. But if any one is very remarkable for this crime, take an opportunity to talk to him in a sober hour, and in private; and if he remains incorrigible, and deaf to all admonition, then his future welfare, as well as the interest of religion, obliges you to inform against him, that he may be punished as the law directs. Would the principal inhabitants of every town but make examples of a few of the most notorious, our streets would not be infested as they are, with this deadly poison. We should not then hear children lisping out curses on themselves and their companions. Such infants, doubtless, are ignorant of their danger, and for that reason the less to be blamed; but then no punishment can be inflicted on their impious wretched, and abandoned parents, that with justice can deemed too severe. It is really a most dreadful thing, to find our youth, for want of timely instruction and correction, grown old in this vice. The first use of speech that is taught them, by the example of their wicked parents, is not only to call down curses upon one another, but to blaspheme their Creator.

There are none, I am sensible, but know this assertion to be true ; every one hears, every one sees it ; our very churches are polluted too often with this abomination. Since then this evil is grown so gigantic, let us endeavour to put a stop to this contagion. Let us not suffer any who are our dependents, to commit this sin without the severest correction ; for we shall save them from much mischief here, and from God's anger hereafter. Keep no servants, employ no persons who are guilty of this vice ; relieve not the poor that are thus guilty of dishonouring God ; but if their families cry out for your charity, at least with your alms, use menaces, as well as arguments to deter them from it. If every one would, in their respective callings, observe the method we have here prescribed, I am persuaded we should soon see a great and happy reformation.

To conclude, let every one set a watch before his own mouth, keep the door of his own lips, and take heed that he offend not with his tongue. Let us convince men we are in earnest by our actions, as well as our words. Let the sacred name of God be made use of with the utmost veneration, and have such an awful regard for his divine majesty, that we may be found guiltless and unblameable in his sight at the last day.

SUNDAY

S U N D A Y XL.

The Sin and Folly of intemperate Drinking.

P R O V E R B S, XXIII. 20.

BE NOT AMONGST WINE-BIBBERS.

AS the sin and folly of intemperate drinking is so apparent to every one in his senses, it may seem perhaps needless, either to describe the vice, or to produce any arguments to deter men from it; and I am fully persuaded, that every one here present has already anticipated in his own mind, all I can urge, in order to dissuade him from indulging in so unseemly a vice; but whilst it is so common, and so destructive, I conceive, that we cannot employ our time to a more profitable purpose, than by taking advantage of the sober hour, to lay before such unhappy wretches, as too notoriously indulge themselves in this shameful practice, not only the utter ruin and destruction of their health and reputation; but what is of much greater concern, the loss, the inevitable loss of eternal happiness, which will be the unavoidable consequence of their shameful intemperance.

It is with no small pleasure that I can observe of this vice, as I have before done of prophane swearing, that it is almost entirely banished from such persons as have had the happiness of a liberal education; it is now become a mean, and scandalous, as well as an impious practice; and any man who indulges himself therein, soon

H 2

becomes

becomes the object of contempt. It is upon this account, I presume, that we so seldom hear it attacked from the pulpit; for such persons as constantly attend the publick worship of God, are seldom guilty of so abject, and odious a vice. However, though I hope no one in this assembly is so unhappy, as that his conscience secretly points out to him—thou art the man;—yet even to such as are no ways affected by the imputation, it may be of use to deter them from making any advances towards this abandoned practice.

Drunkennes, it is true, is so unseemly a vice, that I am afraid it will be difficult for me to expose it, in such terms as may not shock the delicacy of those hearers, who happily have but a very imperfect idea of it; however, I conceive it to be a subject very necessary to be enlarged upon, as the lower rank of people are at this juncture excessively addicted to it; insomuch that it is supposed, and with very strong and substantial reason, that to this vice alone may be attributed the house-breakings, high-way robberies, murders, and all those other wanton scenes of inhumanity, which have proved a too public scandal and disgrace to this kingdom for some years past.

To give you the image or picture of a drunkard, may be thought by many to be altogether needless; since, with sorrow be it spoken our streets swarm with the originals themselves: but if the universality of this vice did not in some measure take off from the horror of it, how should we censure the man, though we pitied him at the same time, who is guilty of it? When we see him tottering and staring, with his mouth as open as his eyes, perhaps driveling, and doing other unseemly actions, fit to make his beholders who are not so bad as himself, sicken at the sight of him; if he be not too far gone, as the phrase is, the idiot is very apt to be mighty fond of every one he meets; and if his station and circumstances happen to protect him from being turned out of any sober company into which he may be casually admitted, he is sure, if they thought well of him before, that they shall have very little reason to continue their
good

good opinion ; for, in all probability, before he leaves the room, he will entertain them with a particular detail, interlarded with a thousand oaths, of the number of bottles he can carry off ; and inform them how often he has been drunk that week, and what jovial souls, that is, what incorrigible fots he has lately conversed with ; and when he has stunned your ears with this long bead-roll of nonsense, and blown his beastly, hot, stinking, sour breath in your face, till you are heartily fatigued with his impertinence, then he lays fast hold upon you, roars out the most private affairs of his family ; and though perchance you should be an utter stranger to him, yet, if any one has been so unguarded as to entrust him with a secret, out it comes, at all adventures, no matter for the consequence ; moreover, to let you know he is of some consideration, he will give you the history of all his acquaintance, and if he can recollect any one instance of their ill conduct, you are sure to have it with large additions, and if he cannot, perhaps he will make one, to let you understand that they are all as bad as himself. He concludes, either by oversetting some of the company, and tumbling with them on the floor, and by that means giving the rest an opportunity to retire ; or with an invective against sobriety : and should there chance to be any one present, remarkable for his detestation of so unmanly a vice, he directs all his discourse to him, and in the end is sure to insult him, and make him withdraw ; for it is in vain to contend with a fool in his folly : and all his notable arguments are,—to set them in the best light,—these,—that he is determined to be merry, to keep no company, but the choicest spirits of the age, to enjoy the present life, and take his chance in the life to come. And then perhaps he will hum over an old song to prove himself in the right, and that shall be deemed an over-balance against the consent of all wise men, and the dreadful menaces that are denounced against such profligates in sacred writ. A very wise scheme of life this !—But observe him when his head begins to settle.—How low are his spirits sunk !

What

What secret resolutions he makes, and how he even detests himself! When the qualm, however, is once gone off, and he feels his conscience giving him a check, then he repeats the nauseous draught again, and thus his life is one continued scene of riot and excess. In short, he renders himself a torment to his family, troublesome to his acquaintance, and useless to the commonwealth.

As despicable as this image or picture may seem to those who have not often been eye-witnesses of the drunkard's outrageous deportment, yet it is but the out-lines, a very faint and imperfect sketch of him; and as absurd and wicked as the practice itself of this vice may be, there have not been wanting persons shameless enough, and so regardless of public censure, as to vindicate and defend it. I shall, therefore, produce some of the most plausible of their excuses for drinking, that you may have an opportunity of being fully convinced, that the best of them are but weak and foolish.

The first and most avowed, is called, *GOOD FELLOWSHIP*; one man drinks to keep another company: but I would ask such a one, if that man was drinking poison, would he venture to pledge him? If he says he would not, I must tell him, that by a parity of reason, he is not to comply with this, for immoderate drinking is rank poison, and the bane of youth; it is not always, indeed, attended with instantaneous death, but though it works slowly, yet it works surely, and death at last is the result; nay, its present effects are what a wise man would detest more than death itself; for it works madness and frenzy, occasions casual absence of reason, and turns the man into a brute: and the meanness of such a disorder, one would think a sufficient discouragement. Reason is the life of a man; and to stop the pulse, or stifle the breath, is not so detrimental, as to extinguish so great a faculty. Reason is the peculiar distinction of human nature. What avails the preference we have in shape? It is the faculty of the soul which principally gives us a superiority over the animal creation. Who would forfeit his honour for so paltry

a gratification? Who would chuse to live beneath the dignity of his species, though but for an hour? But some will say, it is so far from a degradation, that it exalts them above their species, adds vigour to their spirits, makes them jovial, and casts off all corroding care; but surely, if the mirth be such, as that reason must be discarded for the enjoyment of it, we may justly say with Solomon, The laughter of such fools is madness. For they that will swallow down bowl after bowl, in order to wind themselves up to this pitch of felicity, might be glad of a frenzy, if they could but be assured, it would prove of the merry sort. But little do these advocates of mirth, these choice spirits think, what a degree of sorrow they are all this time reducing themselves to, frequently in this world, when by their mad frolicks, they are either exposed to publick shame, or are obliged to pay some considerable fine for the concealment of them: but what is still worse, they are endangering their eternal state; since this mirth will be sadly accounted for at the last day, without a timely and sincere repentance.

It has sometimes been alledged, in excuse for immoderate drinking, that a man does not seem to make his friends welcome, unless he promotes a brisk circulation of the glass.—And here give me leave to put an honest question.—Are there not many invitations made and accepted of, with a previous resolution to drink as long as they can possibly swallow? I greatly fear that is too often the truth. A late ingenious author has drawn up a letter of invitation, which sets this matter in its true light; and though at first sight it may look like straining the point a little too hard; yet I conceive, it would too often be no more than the real fact. As it is very short and expressive, I shall make no apology for inserting it verbatim; it is couched, therefore in the following terms. “ Sir, —— If you
“ will please to do me the favour to dine with me, I shall do my
“ best, to drink you out of your limbs and senses, to make you say
“ an hundred silly things, and play the fool to purpose, if ever you
“ did

“ did it in your life. And before we part, you shall be well prepared to tumble off your horse, and make your family sick at the sight of you; and all this for an opportunity of shewing, with how much friendship and respect I am your humble servant.”

This is often the plain English of an entertainment, and though the kindness may look somewhat oddly, it is the main drift of the matter, the point is pursued, and the conquest boasted of; and the victor congratulates himself on the strength of his brain, and his hale constitution. But I humbly conceive, it is rather an argument of no brains at all. Ingenuity, so far as it lies in the constitution, consists in the warmth of the blood, and in the plenty and fineness of the spirits: now when so extraordinary a supply makes no sensible alteration, you may rather infer, there was a scarcity before. In short, this drinking down the company, is no better than a confirmed habit of vice, or the effects of phlegm and lethargy; and there is nothing to boast of, unless men will needs glory in their shame, which I am afraid is too frequently the case.

Another plea too often urged is, that wine drives away sorrow; but I would ask what those sorrows are which it expels? Perhaps they are some checks and remorse of conscience, which must be thus charmed. But we shall find ourselves grossly mistaken if we imagine, that the lulling our reason asleep will assuage them; we may indeed, by such indirect measures, render them imperceptible for a while, but they will soon return with double force by the suppression. Suppose a thief, or a murderer, knew he were pursued, in order to be brought to justice, would he, to avoid the melancholy apprehensions of being hanged, apply himself to hard drinking, and in the mean time take no prudent step towards making his escape? Or should we not conclude him to be a fool or a madman if he did so? This is the very case now before us: our consciences, which we cannot stifle, will inform us of our danger; that we must ere long be brought before the judgment-seat of God; and would it not

not be downright madness, if, instead of endeavouring to procure our pardon, we should drink away all thoughts of our impending ruin? But suppose these cares should be only worldly ones, namely, that you are disgusted at the adventures of your life, or the unhappy situation of your affairs, and here, in order to relieve yourself from the pain of recollection, you endeavour to close the scene, to take a quieting draught, and dismiss that part of your memory. But this is but a superficial cure; the skinning-over of an old ulcer, and nothing more: to trifle with a wound in this preposterous manner, is to make way for a mortification: to be intemperate for the ease of one's mind, is an equal absurdity; it is to cure melancholy with madness; and yet this is the favourite specific with too many: when they are distressed in their affairs, and overwhelmed with difficulties, which they despair of conquering, they have immediate recourse to the bottle, as if poverty could be removed by expence. Alas! the virtue of this medicine is quickly lost, and then the anguish returns with double force. If a man is dissatisfied with his conduct or his income, let him mend the former, and retrench his expences; let him apply himself more closely to his business, and not sink himself deeper, multiply his faults, and add a new sting to his conscience; for to lavish away one world after another is a most dreadful way of finding relief in the day of adversity; let us not then, for shame, so far disgrace our reason, and the religion we profess, as to think of shaking off our troubles by such an abject and dishonourable, as well as fruitless evasion.

Another formal plea for this odious vice is the passing away of time, which, with too many, is apt to hang upon their hands. This, though it be altogether as unreasonable, as any hitherto mentioned; yet, by the way, it may serve to cast an odium on a life spent in indolence and ease, which is, it seems, so burthensome a thing, that even this vilest of employments is preferred before it. This, however, in many, is a very false and frivolous excuse; for they too frequently

waste their precious minutes in drinking, not only when a leisure hour will admit, but even when their business requires the most immediate dispatch : in all, whether actually employed or not, it is an unreasonable excuse, if not a false one ; for there is no one so destitute of business, but may find something to do, that may prove a future emolument. He that has no real business of his own upon his hands, that requires his attendance, may employ himself about something or other, that may contribute towards the assistance and relief of his neighbour. There is no man living, however, but has a soul to be saved ; and if he will but look diligently after that noble and immortal part of him, he need not complain for want of employment. When there are so many corruptions to mortify, so many unruly passions to guard against and restrain, so many temptations, whereof ebriosity is by no means to be accounted the least, to resist ; where there are the graces of God to improve and stir up, and former neglects of all these to lament and atone for by sincere repentance ; sure I am, no one with justice can alledge, that he has nothing of importance to set himself about ; for all and each of these require time ; and so, most men, upon their death-beds find ; for those who have all their lives long made it their business to mispend their precious hours, would then give all the world to redeem them. And where Providence has been indulgent, and men are under no absolute necessity of pursuing any worldly affairs with that industry and application, as would be laudable in others, God Almighty expects, that a larger portion of their time should be employed in acts of private devotion, as well as attendance on him in his holy temple.

As it is not likely, however, that those persons of inferior rank and degree, to whom this discourse is peculiarly addressed, should have many leisure-hours to spare from their necessary avocations, I shall insist no farther upon this article, but content myself with making only one cursory remark, namely, that what small degree
of

of leisure soever they at any time may have, it behoves them to employ it to the benefit of their precious and immortal souls, and not to bestow it in the ruin and destruction of them, as those most inevitably do, who squander away their time in intemperance and excess.

It would be an endless task to enumerate all the ridiculous pleas that have been urged in alleviation of this most abominable vice; I shall therefore only mention one more. It is alledged by some that no trade can be advantageously carried on without it. This excuse, however, were it not frequently insisted on, would be too absurd to deserve an answer; for is there not, for instance, abundance of business, and that of the last importance too, transacted upon the Exchange, without one single glass to confirm the bargain? Though the Dutch are almost all either merchants or at least considerable traders; yet, though drinking is said to be the vice of their country, they very seldom, if ever, sit down to it, till their affairs are absolutely dispatched, and the business of the day is perfectly over. Many a fair bargain likewise is made amongst our English merchants over a dish of tea or coffee; and there are numbers resident in London, who are men of figure, and as remarkable for their inviolable sobriety as their immense fortunes. This drinking, in order to the promotion of trade, therefore, is, in short, but a mere pretence, an idle excuse. We are either governed by our passions, or overborne by the pleasure of the company, and then to ward off the imputation, we make business our plea, and insist, that it is absolutely necessary we should settle and adjust our accounts with a conclusive bottle. These allegations, however, are all perfectly trivial, and carry no manner of weight with them; for suppose the various commodities which one man particularly deals in are suitable, in regard to their quality and price, for another's purpose, will the latter decline dealing with the former because he refuses to drink glass for glass with him? Will he withstand his own interest and convenience, and mortify him-

self, because the constitution of the man he deals with is not so strong as his? No surely :—I cannot perceive, but most of our eminent tradesman vend their wares in their respective shops, advantageously enough, without setting a bottle upon the counter. Some, indeed, are so artful, knavish, and designing, that they imagine, if the persons they deal with be in liquor, they shall have a more favourable opportunity of over-reaching them, as not being sufficiently on their guard; and so they aggravate their guilt, by adding one sin to another. Now that this, in reality, is the intent, is manifest; for if dispatch of business was their principal or sole view, they would chuse to have men of sense and sobriety to deal with: the embracing, therefore, such a critical conjuncture, when strong liquors have lulled the customer's reason almost asleep, is a too apparent testimony of some intended fraud, some secret injustice. This clandestine method of proceeding, however, frequently, in the issue, proves as foolish as it is sinful; for he who drinks hard with another, in hopes of over-reaching him, finds himself oftentimes mistaken, and proves the weaker vessel; and then he is equally exposed in his turn, to be the dupe, with this aggravating circumstance, that he has no one to blame but himself for his want of discretion. This end of drinking, therefore, is so far from becoming any plausible excuse, that it is an aggravation of the sin; for if we ought not to drink to excess upon any score whatever, much less should we, with such ungenerous, such dishonest intentions.

Having thus, as briefly as I could, laid before you the pleas or excuses, that are commonly urged for the palliation of this enormous vice, I shall proceed to offer some reasons to your consideration, in order to deter you from being ever guilty of so mean-spirited a crime.

The first reason, then, that I have to urge against excess in drinking is, that we thereby put ourselves on a level with the brutes that perish. The heart of man is naturally endowed with generosity,
and

and choice vigorous spirits, susceptible of, and fitted for the noblest and most worthy employments; but this odious vice, enervates at least, if it does not totally extinguish that most noble vigour: for no sooner is a man brought under the dominion of wine, but he drowns his rational faculties, and acts in a more despicable manner, than any part of the brutal creation; for he either wallows with the swine in the mire, or falls senseless on the floor in a moment, like one in a lethargic fit; or if not inclined to repose, he swears and swaggers about like a bravo, or one who has unhappily lost the use of his reason. When God Almighty first formed man after his own image, he ordained, that all other creatures should stand in awe of, and be subservient to his will and pleasure; but such is the depravity of our human natures, that too many, by the indulgence of their appetites, and drinking to excess, act inconsistent with that power and dominion with which they were originally invested, and dishonour their Maker in the most ungrateful manner, by that voluntary surrender of their reason, whereby they render themselves inferior to the whole animal creation. Hear what St. Austin calls wine-bibbing, or intemperate drinking. “It is a distemper of
“the head, says he, a subversion of the senses, a tempest in the
“tongue, a storm of the body, the shipwreck of virtue, a woful
“loss of time, and a voluntary madness, &c.

Another reason why men should lead sober lives, and avoid drinking to excess, is, because the effects of intoxicating liquors frequently prove the absolute ruin and destruction of those who indulge themselves in that vicious habit. Men, through drunkenness, not only squander away their precious time, but waste their substance likewise, and in process of time bring themselves to want, shame, and disgrace. The drunkard shall be cloathed with rags, says Solomon, who knew the world better than any man living, and be brought to a morsel of bread; he shall surely come to poverty. Drunkenness does not only divest a man of his reason, that
distin-

distinguishing mark of his species, and that ray of the divinity, that rich and fair inheritance conferred on him by the Almighty, as the choicest of all his blessings ; but it also deprives him of that substance, be it more or less, which either the provident care of his parents, or his own former industry, with the concurrence of God's blessing on his honest endeavours, had procured for him. But not to dwell on the numberless sorrows and inconveniencies which he naturally brings on his poor disconsolate wife and helpless children, through this extravagant fondness for wine and other strong liquors ; yet from thence give me leave to remind you likewise, proceed apoplexies, gouts, palsies, an involuntary tremor both of hands and feet, and oftentimes instantaneous death. O, what a tremendous thing will it be, to reflect, on a death-bed, that these pangs, these aches, this long train of disorders are the fatal, though the too sure and natural effects or fruits of our intemperance ! Who hath woe, says Solomon ? Who hath sorrow ? Who hath contention ? Who hath babbling ? Who hath wounds without cause ? Who hath redness of eyes ? To all which interrogatories, he himself makes this immediate reply ; they that tarry long at wine ; they that go to seek mixt wine.

By these rhetorical queries the wise man seems to intimate, that it is a very hard task to enumerate the long catalogue of miseries and distempers which are inevitably brought upon us by such riotous, such excessive debauches. You have already heard Solomon's and St. Austin's short, but comprehensive account of this detestable, this destructive passion for strong liquors. Now listen once more to what Origen affirms, in his laconick way, of the same inordinate passion : Drunkennes, says he, is the fore-runner of all the evils under the sun. The wine-bibber, in short, not only acts in all cases just as he is influenced by the suggestions of the devil, but utters any speeches that rise uppermost, without the least hesitation, though ever so fulsome to a chaste ear, or ever so ridiculous

ridiculous and contemptible in the opinion of his fellow-creatures. And whilst he continues thus warmed with liquor, he never reflects, that the issue or result of his intemperance, is too often confusion, quarrels, disloyal invectives against the government, or rather against the sovereign on the throne himself, whereby he is deemed a disaffected subject, is inevitably ruined and undone, and perhaps falls a victim to his own indiscretion.

Noah never forgot God until he was intoxicated with strong liquor. Though this sin alone, and the commission of it but once, in a casual absence of his reason, is laid to his charge in sacred writ; yet we find this single transgression was of so deep a dye, and of so heinous a nature, that the Holy Spirit has thought fit to transmit this miscarriage of his, though sincerely repented of, down to latest posterity, as an everlasting reproach to that otherwise truly pious patriarch, and a perpetual warning to all who came after him, not to tread in his footsteps, in that single particular.

A farther reason for our avoidance of this nauseous crime, is, because it is a cardinal sin, and as we hinted before, in our quotation from Origen, has a numerous retinue, a long train of other iniquities attending upon it. It is like a sudden land-flood, which brings down from the higher ground abundance of filth and nastiness along with it. Thus, as faith, of all the other graces and virtues, is the most excellent and conspicuous, because it enlivens, and gives them fresh strength and vigour; so amongst the long catalogue of sins, drunkenness stands in the front, is the most infamous, the meanest, and most offensive to God and man. It is not so much a particular sin against any single commandment of God, as a violation of all his laws in general; for it warms and quickens every lust and passion, and by its fatal effects exposes us to the commission of every other sin without exception. It gives occasion, nay, to speak truth, is the real cause of many strifes and contentions, and too often—which is infinitely worse—of inhuman murders

murders themselves, even without provocation, which are the customary effects of drunken and riotous associations; for when men are once heated with wine, and divested of their reason, they are mad enough to enter on any attempt, though ever so rash, so unnatural, or enormous. Such a monster as this would make no scruple of killing his dearest and most faithful friend, by the perpetration of which cruel act, not only his life would of course become a forfeit to the law, but his soul likewise be exposed to everlasting condemnation, without the sincerest repentance. If any man, however, should vainly imagine, that he may venture to drink hard, and yet preserve the use of his reason, he may as well suppose, that when he has swallowed poison, it will have no violent operation.

But above all, drunkenness is so flagrant a sin, that it deprives us, without the warmest contrition, of the kingdom of heaven. Be not deceived, saith St. Paul, neither fornicators nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, shall inherit the kingdom of God. Certainly he is not asleep, but dead, who is not startled at this denunciation. How will men, addicted to strong drink, be ever capable of reading this text without horror? O think, when you see the wine sparkle in your glass, what a cup of wrath may be in the hand of the Lord for thee, in case thou abusest the creature which was given thee for thy refreshment! Though thou wilt not perhaps, now thou art in thy bloom, and in thy strength, believe this important truth; yet the day will come, when thou shalt know the price of these brutish pleasures, except thou takest warning, and dost forsake them before it be too late.

I think it highly requisite, before I come to a conclusion, to observe, that it is not only such an enormous degree of drunkenness, which renders men incapable of either standing or speaking that is to be deemed a sin; but every lower act of intemperance, whereby the understanding is more or less impaired and affected; whether
by

by obnubilating it, and thereby rendering it less fit for its proper function; or by elevating it too much, that is, by making it light and airy, and too fond of apish and ridiculous mirth; or what is worse, by enflaming it to rage and resentment. These little excursions, or whatever flights may contribute towards a man's running counter to due reflection, are to be ascribed to this sin of intemperance, and excess in drinking.

Thus having given you some few of the many arguments that might be produced, to deter you from mingling with wine-bibbers, I shall now offer a word or two of exhortation to those, who, though they may too unhappily have formerly given into this vice, are, notwithstanding, now duly sensible of their error, and very desirous of making a thorough reformation.

Arm yourselves then with recollection, and be always upon your guard; make a strong resolution in your defence, which in most cases is attended with success. Have a care of a weak complaisance, and of being as the general phrase is, good-natured beyond reason. Be not overborne by importunity; never surrender to a jest, nor make the company master of your conscience. Venture to be so morose, as to maintain the reason of a man, and the innocence of a Christian. It is no disgrace to be healthy in a common infection. Singularity in virtue, and sanctity of manners is highly praise-worthy. Besides, after you have withstood but one shock or two, your companions will despair of success, and applaud your resolution. As a further preservative consider the advantage of temperance. How clean and unembarrassed does it keep the senses, and makes them discern the object with greater perspicuity and satisfaction! it appears with life in the countenance, and decorum in the person: it gives you the command of your head, secures your health, and duly qualifies you for the prosecution of any business you take in hand. These considerations, with the aid and assistance of God's grace, which you are to implore, in the first place, will

contribute towards your reformation, and be sufficient motives to deter you from the practice of a crime, that is, in itself, so disreputable amongst the politer part of mankind, and so odious in the sight of God, that unless timely repented of, will not only render you most miserable in this life, but in that likewise which is to come. That every soul therefore here present, who may possibly have indulged himself in some unguarded hour, in the commission of this debasing sin, may from henceforth make a solemn, religious, and invariable resolution to fly from it, as he would from a general contagion, God of his infinite mercy grant, through the merits and mediation of his son Jesus Christ, to whom, with the Holy Ghost, be ascribed, as is most justly due, all might, majesty, dominion, and power, both now and for evermore. Amen.

SUNDAY

S U N D A Y XLI.

A Picture of the World.

J O B, XIV. 1.

MAN, THAT IS BORN OF A WOMAN, IS OF FEW DAYS, AND
FULL OF TROUBLE.

THOUGH every one's experience loudly dictates to him, that misery and sorrow await the whole race of man, yet we almost universally entertain too high an opinion of this life. It is with difficulty and reluctance that we are convinced of what we wish may not be true ; and we flatter ourselves for that reason, that some time or other we shall be perfectly happy here. We imagine, that if this or that particular obstacle was but once removed, our present state and condition would then be sufficiently comfortable. But alas ! we forget that if those evils, with which we are actually encumbered, were removed, we should still be liable to others, that we know not of ; and that even the possession of what we ardently wish for, might not only be attended with some unforeseen inconveniencies, but create in us some more violent desires, and plunge us into deeper troubles.

It may be objected, indeed, that since human nature is daily exposed to so many calamities, and utterly incapable of perfect happiness in this world ; that forasmuch as the greatest enjoyments which we possess, arise from the pleasing hope and expectation of some earthly happiness yet to come ; such hopes are absolutely necessary to sup-

port and carry us through this vale of tears with some tolerable degree of comfort ; it is, therefore an ungrateful task to awaken any one out of such an alluring dream ; to set the calamities of this life full in his view, and endeavour to persuade him, that all the fair hopes he had conceived of happiness were ill-grounded, and that all the joys he may expect here are only airy visions, that will vanish in the moment he attempts to embrace them.

I should very readily allow this to be a substantial objection to all discourses of this nature, had we no joys to hope for but those in this life ; but since our indulgent Creator has given us assurances of eternal happiness ; of joys unspeakable, and full of glory, in a future state ; of a rest hereafter, which nothing can disturb ; since he has graciously pointed out the way for our attainment of this happiness, and that in so plain a manner, that nothing but wilful blindness can possibly make us mistake it ; and since, in a word, an over eager pursuit after earthly enjoyments too often proves a very great impediment in our search after another and a better state ; it must, doubtless, be highly necessary, as well as useful, for men sometimes to be reminded, that true happiness is no where to be found but in heaven ; and that whilst they are searching to find it here, they are running into a fatal mistake, which will inevitably plunge them into misery and destruction. I shall therefore take occasion, from these considerations, to dwell a little on this subject, and demonstrate to you, that holy Job's assertion in our text, proceeded from long experience, and a thorough insight into human nature.

In order, therefore, to wean us from a too inordinate love of this life, let us consider, that they, who live the greatest number of years have but a short life on earth. Man that is born of a woman is but of few days,—a little time passes away in the ease and innocence of infancy and childhood. A little more, and the bloom of youth is lost and gone ; a little more weakens the strength of riper manhood ; and if we live still longer than this, yet a little time lays the
the

the infirmities and decays of old age in the silent grave.—Let us but compare the duration and continuance of some inanimate things with the life of man, and we shall, doubtless, entertain a more just and adequate idea of its contemptible shortness. How often do the works of our own hands subsist, whilst we ourselves are crumbled into dust and ashes? We contrive them for our ease and comfort, and in a little time leave them behind us for we know not whom.—We live in houses, we meet in churches, that were built by persons, whose very names are now perhaps wholly forgotten; we read books, written by men, who were once as lively and active as ourselves; though at present they are dead, and have lain buried beneath the earth for some hundreds of years.—How many generations have lived upon the earth, which are now dead and gone, and yet the earth remains! For a while they had a portion here, and then resigned it to others, and they after a while have resigned it in their turn again.—How many lives has the course of this one sun measured, and yet continues to run his race! Some thousands of years has that most radiant and glorious luminary been a burning light;—when alas! we are but as creatures of yesterday; and how much longer after us the earth and the sun may last, it is not in the power of human wisdom to determine. But if we consider the infinite duration of the ever glorious Jehovah, who is from everlasting to everlasting, who always was, is, and ever shall be,—O! how justly may we despise the shortness of our present existence!—The longest life of man is much more inconsiderable to the Almighty, than one day past is to us, nay less than a watch in the night, or a few hours lost in sleep; in short, time itself, in its utmost extent, is as nothing when compared with eternity.

Moreover, this life, short as it is, is daily exposed to sorrow and trouble. And this will most evidently appear, when we reflect on the weak and fluctuating nature of every thing here below. To instance first, in the frailty of our mortal bodies.—I may venture to
affirm

affirm, that the diseases incident to the human frame are innumerable. Should all that have been felt on this occasion be recounted, yet we could not be assured that there would be no additional misfortunes. Every part of us harbours the seeds of mortality. We are very easily disordered, and very often so.—An infected air, too intense an heat, or too violent a cold, soon influences and affects our weak constitutions.—A sudden disappointment, nay, an unexpected turn of good fortune can throw us into disorder.—Labour and care may waste, sloth and luxury may enervate and impair our strength.—If we are not exposed to the injuries and oppressions of penury and want; yet our very abundance may prove fatal to us. The most trifling accident may not only wound, but bring us to the grave. And moreover, these numberless bodily ills, from which no earthly power can protect us, are attended with very uneasy and afflicting circumstances. They often render us not only a burthen to our friends, but to ourselves; they debar us of our liberty, torment us with pain, and deprive us of the sense and enjoyment of pleasure; they deface our beauty and take away our strength. Besides, the tedious and loathsome prescriptions of the physician are oftentimes as irksome and ungrateful as the disease itself, which we labour under.—And after all, how weak is the power of art!—How uncertain a help to us?—Death at last prevails against us, and then, if we have not laid up for ourselves a treasure in heaven, how dreadful, how deplorable is our state and condition!

The great inconstancy of our tempers is another source of much trouble. Now we most ardently love, and impatiently desire, what we have not, and look down with an eye of contempt and disgust on what we have; we are apt to think the good we enjoy is altered, when it is only our palled and distempered appetites that deprive us of the true relish of it; and, in short, so capricious are most men, even those who have few or no real evils, that they will find out imaginary ones to torment and perplex them.

The

The wickedness of mankind is also another very fruitful cause of mischief and sorrow to others, as well as to themselves.—From hence proceed injustice, rage, envy, ambition, covetousness, pride, rebellions, persecutions, and the like. These occasion the orphan's tears, the widow's sighs, and the groans of the oppressed. It would be endless to enumerate all the evils mankind bring upon one another:—the slanders, back-bitings, revilings, and false testimonies, with a thousand other evils that attend a wicked and malicious tongue. Man has not a greater foe than man. From hence proceed commotions and bloody wars, battles and murders, and the numberless calamities that are the unavoidable consequences of rapine and confusion.

The disorders of nature and the elements are another cause of our misery and affliction. Sometimes the air infects us with noisome and pestilential diseases. The waters at other times overwhelm us with impetuous inundations. In one place the earth opens and swallows up the miserable inhabitants. In another, subterraneous fires break out, and lay waste the affrighted country. Sometimes the winds arise, and bury us in the ruins of our habitations. Sometimes we are parched with immoderate heats; at other times, chilled and benumbed with long and excessive colds. Thus all things in nature, at times, seem to resent and punish us for the affronts, which we wilfully, or at least carelessly offer the sovereign of the universe; and those things which were originally intended for our comfort and support, are productive of sorrow, trouble, sickness, and death itself.

Having thus briefly demonstrated that our lives on earth are beset with ills, and covered with misfortunes, I shall conclude the sad tale of woe with presenting to your mind's eye *A PICTURE OF THE WORLD.*—A picture in miniature—and its motto—*BEHOLD! ALL IS VANITY.* A picture indeed more melancholy than that of
this

this globe, scarce clear of the chaos, or labouring afterwards under all the wrongs and disgraces that an universal deluge could inflict.

Behold then a world, where the inhabitants are not differenced by happiness and misery, but only by the different degrees, and various colours of misery universal. Where the memory is clouded with black ideas of the past, the imagination overlooks the present, and the understanding, through mercy, is blinded to the future. Where every passion may be called Legion, for its evils are many. Where men almost universally lay aside intellectual pleasures; are most ardent desirers of happiness, and yet subsist it on the most impotent half of their natures. Where anxiety of thought damps sensual pleasure, and sensual pleasure increases anxiety of thought, and impairs our strength to support it too. Where the soul and body are in perpetual hostilities, aggrieving each other; and external accidents seem superfluous to our misery. Thus the poor man, like devoted Jerusalem, besieged without, and divided within, is a complication of infelicity.

Behold a world! where success must be procured by our infinite care, and ruin follows on the contrary; so that all the sad choice indulged to mankind, is of infinite care or destruction. Besides the more we have of credit, wealth, or power, the more we may lose; nor is any man entirely free from the apprehensions of it; so that our possessions imply, and provide for our misery. Where an independant pleasure is very severe, a dependant very frail. Where pleasure often exacts such hardships from her votary, that austerity cannot improve upon them. Where nothing pleases but in prospect, and to please in prospect only, is not to disappoint alone, but to deride us too. Where what exalts the spirits shortens life by that expence, and what depresses makes the shortest life too long. Where days are long, yet life is short. Where we stand as in a battle, thousands daily falling round us, and yet we forget our own mortality, nay are hardened into an insensibility of it, by the very proofs of

of its approach, and start, like David, when we hear, THOU ART THE MAN. Where experience, which is truly the greatest blessing of life, is the severest discipline of it too; and diversion, which is supposed a blessing, only signifies, that to ourselves we are insupportable. Where sorrow is as the stem of life, joy but as its flower, expected at remote seasons only—then often blighted, or if it blossoms, in blooming dies. Where objects, as well as appetites decay, or if they last, last not to us through the fickleness of our choice. Where we are yearly burying some favourite amusement or pleasure; and they that succeed are less exquisite and full as mortal.—Where we spend most of our days in climbing the hill of our fortune, which suspends by labour any serious thought; and when we have climbed it, and are about to change toil for enjoyment, we start to see our grave so near us on the other side. Where life with most men is to come till it is past.

Behold a world! where the grave employments of mankind are but strenuous follies; nor different from those of children, but by their magnitude and their guilt. Where the several occupations of life are but fortifications against want, and often frail ones too. Where the infirmities of our bodies demand and support one profession—the infirmities of our mind another. Where the very elements wage war against us, and have their inundation—their shipwreck—their earthquake—their famine—their pestilence—their volcanos, and their conflagration.—Where we cannot make way from our doors, but through the cries of indigence or disease. Behold a world! where hospitals and bedlams are public necessities. Where the very appellations of a large part of mankind cannot be heard without compassion—widows! orphans! where tears are a distinction of the whole species from other creatures. Where age shews its injuries like the hoary oak, and youth often languishes like a tempest-beaten flower, culled from the smiling court, the

festal banquet, the soothing caresses of friends, the gaze of applauding multitudes, and blasted with a stroke.

Behold a world? where history, for the most part, is nothing but a large field of misfortune, and to dip into almost any page of it is to dip into blood, persecutions, inquisitions, treasons, assassinations, sieges, servitudes, and such like. Where half the travels that have been undertook, half the designs that have been enterprized, half the volumes that have been written, have been refuges from uneasiness of heart, and are not more the monuments of human wit than of human infelicity.

Behold a world! where—enmity is sincere;—friendship often—a name;—and it is ruin to trust those, whom not to trust is almost a crime,—say a relation!—a friend!—a brother!—where many fall from credit, fortune, life, with Cæsar's exclamation—and this from THEE!—where provoking our foes has not ruined half so many as confiding in those of a contrary character. He needs no foe who is at the mercy of his friend. Where more hearts pine away in secret anguish for unkindness from those who should be their comforters, than for any other calamity in life. Where bills of mortality would scarce be mournful, if bills of private calamity were in use.

Ah! behold a world! where the fond mother to-day looks with transport on the reward of her long labour, and painful travail, which changes, perhaps to-morrow, the cradle for the grave. Where the feeble father follows a favourite, an only daughter, the delight of his eyes! the rest of his age! to her long home, which he perhaps has wished for himself in vain; and sheds those tears on her ashes, which should express his joy for the happy disposal of her in life. Or perhaps the case is still worse; he sees her youth, and beauty, and innocence, fallen into arms, to him more dreadful than those of death. Where the son of some great house, its hope, its joy, and its support, the sole heir of riches, titles, and
golden

golden schemes, falls immaturally, grasped by death: Where many a numerous family lives in innocence, peace, plenty, reputation, under the wing of an indulgent, prudent, and industrious father: the father dies—they are scattered like a sheaf of corn when the band is broke, and become the prey of guilt, want, anxiety, and shame. Where the comforts of life have their pangs, their jars, jealousies, interruptions, decays, extinction. Where grudge, animosity, and revenge wound deep, but deeper when they wound relation, friendship, love; for love has its barbarities, and frequently may be mistaken for hatred by its effects. There are sometimes malignant tempers in families; such domestick maladies are like ulcers in the vitals; extremities cannot cure them, for they cannot be cut of.

Behold a world! where the night is an idle dream, and the day little better. Where every one is witness or patient of affliction; ever telling sad tales of others, till he becomes a tale himself, the tale of a day! and then is utterly forgotten. HE LIVED—AND HE DIED—is an epitaph for much the greatest part of mankind. Where he that has reached his meridian is one of a thousand—his friends and relations lie dead around him; half of his conversation is gathered from the tomb. What are the gay, the young, the beautiful, the brave, the learned, the wise, the good, in which he once perhaps was rich—what are they now?—A tear! a sigh!

Behold a world! where real evils are frequent—imaginary, perpetual. Where the happiest thanks some other's wretchedness for putting him in mind, that he is not the most wretched himself. Where I was happy, a few may possibly say, I shall be happy—most say—I am happy—none. Now if none are happy on the present, it is a demonstration that happiness is absent from us all. The present is all that our parent nature properly gives us, and that like peevish children we will not taste. Thus between the law of our condition, and the perverseness of our temper, we are very poor, subsisting,

or rather starving our thin happiness on dreams and shadows of good to come ; certainly never to come proportionate to our conceptions of them. Where to have any chance for happiness a man must possess the world, or despise it ; now the contempt of it in him that possesses it not, is a cheat, he does not heartily condemn it ; he mistakes his ill-will for contempt : and what is as unfortunate, he that possesses it does condemn it ; but not from wisdom but weakness, which has not the skill to relish its enjoyments as they deserve. Where men seek not the means of serving others, but an excuse for not serving them : and words change their nature, and do not reveal, but cover the mind ; the passions themselves, those betrayers of truth are taught to act a part, and the very eye, that natural window of the soul, can dart a lye, has a skreen before it, that you may not see through. He only, who discovers his own interest gives you a key to his heart. In a word, where the honest man, who alone is worthy of good, if he judges of men by himself, is undone. This may be called satire played off for Christian doctrine ; but by the same rule the scripture is so too. Proceed we then with our picture.

Behold a world ! where to dissemble injuries, is the greatest shock to nature, and shame to honour, yet at the same time the greatest art of life. Where he that has not learned the world must go out of it, or be a jest, or unfortunate in it. He that has learned it, has learned it with discipline, and by that time he is well master of his subject, his candle is put out. It is hard to learn the world, but harder to unlearn it ; and not to unlearn it will one day prove most fatal. Where we will not believe YESTERDAY, but hope favourably of TO-MORROW ; as if then there would be a new sun, a new nature, a new self. Where, at the several tides of good fortune, the head tells the heart,—well ! now we are happy : which the heart scarce believes, or believes it implicitly. Whenever we say to ourselves, let us sit down and enjoy life, we discover the cheat,
like

like one deluded by perspective, by bringing it to the touch. Nothing will do ; business, considering passion and accident is certainly a toil ; idleness is worse, and books a weak resource. Where multitudes—strange ! and ridiculous ! but for the horror of it, complain they have nothing to do—when every step is a step towards a grave—every minute an approach to an eternity. Besides, if men well knew the business of this world, and would acquit themselves like masters in it—want of time would be their great complaint. We shall conclude by saying what is most true ; that human life is like a dishonest creditor, it puts off our youth and manhood with lyes from day to day, then owns the cheat, and gives our age an absolute denial.

Should this account be just, as we think it is, what is human happiness ? A word ! a notion ! a day dream ! a wish ! a sigh ! a theme to be talked of ! a mark to be shot at, but never hit ! a picture in the head ! a pang in the heart of man ! Wisdom recommends it gravely—learning talks of it pompously—our understanding listens to it eagerly—our affection pursues it warmly—and our experience despairs of it irretrievably. Imagination persuades some that they have found it, but it is while their reason is asleep. Pride prevails with others to boast of it, but it is only a boast, by which they may deceive their neighbours, but not themselves. Felicity of constitution, and sweetness of manners, make the nearest approach to it, but even this is only an approach—fortune—the nature of things—the infirmities of the body—the passions of the mind—the dependance on others—the prevalence of vice—the very condition of uncorrected humanity forbids the embrace. Wine, beauty, music, pomp, study, diversion, business, wisdom, all that sea or land, nature or art, labour or rest can bestow, are but poor expedients to heave off the insupportable load of an hour, from the heir of an eternity ! If the young, or unexperienced, or vain, or profligate only were subject to this weakness, it were something : but when
the

the learned, the wise, the grave, and the grey, it shocks ! it mortifies ! and our mind turns from its purpose with shame and pity. In a word, the true notion of human happiness explained, is itself one of the strongest proofs of our misery. For how can we speak more adequately of it, than by saying, it is that of which our despair is as necessary as our passion, for it is vehement and inextinguishable. Now ardently to thirst, and unavoidably to despond, with regard to the same thing, and that thing of consequence supreme, is the consummation of infelicity. I dare pronounce to you but one solid pleasure in life, and that is, in doing your duty to God and man. How miserable then, how unwise, how unpardonable are they, who make that one a pain ?

This picture of the world was drawn by a most able master. Every sentence is a truth ; every period a sermon, which, if attended to, flashes conviction on the mind. It has, we hope, received no greater injury from our hands, than merely to make it proper to be exhibited from this place.

That we may derive good from those very evils, and receive the happy fruits of joy and comfort, from those sorrow and miseries, with which we are so surrounded, shall be the business of a short moral application.

Since then we cannot but be sensible, that this life is unavoidably exposed to sorrow and affliction, that no state is free from anxieties and trouble ; that we are not sure of one moment's peace ; that our lives are, at best, but short and transitory ; that we are in the midst of many and great dangers ; and that nothing but the providence of God can protect and secure us from becoming a prey to our potent adversaries ; these considerations should fill our hearts with a just contempt of this transitory life, and prompt us to secure, as far as in us lies, the enjoyment of a better, and one more lasting. To view this life in a fair and impartial light, to look upon it as it actually is, embittered with cares and fatigues, will not only mitigate our
grief

grief for the departure of those that are near and dear to us, but reconcile us to our own deaths, when God shall think fit to call us to himself. These truths will help us to endure with patience the evils and inconveniences which at any time afflict us.—They will teach us to say, should these evils, which I now labour under, be removed, I shall be exposed to others, which, perhaps, may be heavier, and too great for me to bear; that portion of sorrow with which it has pleased the Almighty to afflict me, I will humbly submit to, lest, by a too restless endeavour to throw off my burthen, I should render the weight of it insupportable.

Again, the calamities to which this present life is daily exposed, should persuade men to the steady practice of religion and virtue; for to keep a conscience void of offence towards God, is our best and surest consolation in the day of distress. It is, doubtless, a very aggravating circumstance for a man to reflect, that he owes his calamities to himself; that they are the result of his own rashness and folly; the effects of his own inordinate passions, his darling vices, or unruly appetites, and ungovernable desires; that notwithstanding he lives in the most deplorable state, yet he can expect no relief from death itself; but on the contrary, that he must exchange the miseries of this life, for the torments of another; that he shall be consigned to that infernal abyss, where the worm never dies, and where there is weeping, and wailing, and gnashing of teeth for evermore.—The good man, however, has no room for such agonizing fears, such dreadful apprehensions as these; though troubles and sorrows may assault him here; yet they are made lighter from the consideration, that death will soon put an end to all his misfortunes, and convey him to those mansions of bliss which are prepared for the righteous.

How will that man triumph over the dangers and afflictions of this world, who puts his whole trust and confidence in God! who firmly believes that an omnipotent Being is his guardian and protector!

protector! and that he is not absolutely destitute, and altogether exposed to the many evils that surround him! that no misfortune can ever befall him, but by the permission of his God, his faithful friend, his indulgent father, and all-bounteous benefactor! A wise man will always reflect, that what evils soever shall attend him, they will in the end turn either to his spiritual or temporal advantage; and, indeed, we find by experience, that the greatest comfort of a man's life has been often brought about by means the most improbable, nay, the most seemingly opposite that could possibly be devised;—that misfortunes have sometimes given a man a glorious opportunity of conquering and subduing some unruly passion, or inordinate affection, which he could not before get the mastery of; and has brought to light some shining virtues that would have lain latent, and for ever concealed in the sunshine of prosperity.

To conclude, to take heed to our ways, and secure to ourselves a life of happiness hereafter, is the best use we can possibly make of this Picture of the World; and though this life be short and transitory, dashed with gall, and mingled with sorrows and misfortunes; yet if we do not delude ourselves by unnecessary delays, and if we will but diligently apply ourselves to the great work of our salvation, we need not despair of eternal felicity. And how great a gain, what benefits and advantages it will be to employ our lives in the unwearied practice of religion and virtue, will appear from hence, that such a deportment will greatly abate the anguish of our misfortunes here, and will most assuredly entitle us to a crown of glory hereafter.

“ Do thou then, O God of all mercies, who knowest us to be set
 “ in the midst of so many and great dangers, that by reason of the
 “ frailty of our nature we cannot always stand upright, grant to
 “ us such strength and protection, as may support us in all dangers,
 “ and carry us through all temptations, through Jesus Christ our
 “ Lord.” Amen.

S U N D A Y

S U N D A Y XLII.

The great Commandment.

M A R K, XII. 30.

THOU SHALT LOVE THE LORD THY GOD WITH ALL THY HEART,
AND WITH ALL THY SOUL, AND WITH ALL THY MIND, AND
WITH ALL THY STRENGTH: THIS IS THE FIRST COMMAND-
MENT.

AS this solemn commandment is very plain and explicit, and at the same time very comprehensive ; we shall refer you to the Evangelist himself for the motives that induced our blessed Lord to deliver down to us this heavenly, this important rule for our conduct. It shall be our business to illustrate the full import and extent of it, and then demonstrate to you, that all mankind are indispensably bound to love the Lord their God in the manner above particularly expressed ; for this reason alone, were no other to be urged, because nothing inferior to God can possibly make men happy.

To love God with all our heart, is to love him with an unfeigned affection, adequate in some respects, to the transcendent excellency of his divine nature, and his infinite goodness and loving kindness towards us. To love him with all our soul, and with all our mind, is to permit nothing to rival him in our affection ; to love nothing comparable to him, nor any thing indeed but what he is pleased to

suffer us to love, and that no longer, nor in any greater degree than meets his approbation. It is to place the most alluring enjoyments of this life infinitely below him in our esteem, and readily, as well as cheerfully to part with them all in perfect obedience to his blessed will. To love him with all our strength, is to delight in his service, to worship him in spirit and in truth, and to employ our time in the contemplation of his infinite perfections; so to admire those glorious attributes, by which he is pleased to make himself known to us, as entirely to devote ourselves to his will and pleasure; cheerfully to follow the guidance and direction of his unerring wisdom; to put our whole trust and confidence in his all-sufficient providence; to cast our cares entirely upon him; humbly and patiently to resign ourselves to his divine dispensations, and in every thing to submit our own imperfect reason to his infinite wisdom, with a full acquiescence in whatever he would have us to be, or think, or act. In a word, zealously to endeavour at the promotion of his honour and glory, and the interest of his kingdom, and to copy his grand exemplar as closely as the infinite distance between the deity and our human nature will admit. This we take to be "loving God
" with all our heart, and with all our soul, and with all our mind,
" and with all our strength;" and this the obedience and submission which is required to this GREAT COMMANDMENT.

That it is the great and uncontrollable desire of every man to be happy is past all question; true felicity is the center to which we all naturally tend, and what we either love or hate, pursue or avoid, is wholly with a view to that great and important end. And as happiness is the great end, so love is the powerful instrument or means whereby we come to attain it to any degree of perfection. By love we are internally united to all such objects as we conceive to be most alluring and most excellent. It is our love for such objects that inflames our affection, and prompts us to seek after the enjoyment of them. It is love that urges us to pursue them with
the

the utmost alacrity. For our most ardent desires always follow the nature and tendency of our love, and join their forces to accomplish what this their great leader commands; and therefore it is a concern of the last importance to us, that this great leader be directed aright; that this governing passion be set upon such things alone, as it ought to be; for in case it should be mistaken in its choice, and placed on some improper object; an object altogether unworthy of it, and incapable of making us happy; all our other faculties or powers will be engaged in no other or better purpose than to fill us with shame and confusion, and disappoint our most exalted hopes and expectations: and indeed, we are so exceedingly prone to be deceived in those courses which we commonly take for the attainment of our desires, that no care can possibly be too great towards our setting out right at first. One great reason why we are thus too frequently and too grossly mistaken in our way, and the various paths we are apt to pursue, in order to attain the end, may be this,—that we are restless and impatient till our wishes are actually accomplished; which hurries us on with too much precipitation in the pursuit of every thing that seems to lead thereunto; though it tends only to the gratification of our sensual appetites. Sometimes, for instance, especially in the spring of life, when our spirits are most lively and active, we are very warm in our pursuit of PLEASURES, in all their various forms, and vainly imagine, that they will contribute, in a great measure at least, towards making us happy: but alas! how cloying; nay, how loathsome and disgusting does every one soon experience this to be! How soon are we satiated with the most alluring enjoyments of sense! how continually are we exchanging one for another, in a tedious circle! Are we not beholden to a studied variety for the relish of all enjoyments that are thus transitory; since any one of them, if dwelt upon for any time, will not only become insipid, but actually displeasing; and we are reduced to the necessity of making up what is deficient in the pleasures themselves, by the

dint of fancy and opinion? But then, when the vigour and bloom of youth are converted into the infirmities of old age; when our blood begins to grow cold and languid; when our spirits are impoverished; and in a word, when we are visited by diseases, and our senses are grown dull and inactive; then corporeal pleasure ceases of course; and the most sprightly amusements have perfectly lost their relish. And now, what a despicable kind of happiness is that, which is inevitably lost at the approach of old age? And the more freely a man has indulged himself in the gratification of his sensual appetites, whilst in his bloom, and his powers were strong, the more likely are those past enjoyments to terminate, if not in diseases, poverty, and shame, yet in a comfortless death; and without a timely and sincere repentance, in a tremendous reckoning at the day of judgment.

Some men, when they are satiated with a long and tedious pursuit after pleasures, begin to entertain thoughts of AMBITION, and grow indefatigable in their searches after titles and preferments. Yet wherein lies the intrinsic value of grandeur? Will a wise man barter the calm felicities of life for empty pomp? Will popular applause extorted from a senseless multitude add one virtue or excellency to the object of their adoration, or secure the poor pageant peace of mind or permanent happiness? An exalted station is but a splendid kind of misery,—exclaims the Philosopher,—the pomp of greatness a painful pre-eminence! It will require no depth of sagacity to convince a reasonable being, as man is, that these exclamations are founded on experience. For what can titles, or even high birth bestow? A little homage, which for the generality is nothing more than a formal compliment, paid either out of custom, or by constraint: or in return, perhaps, for favours bestowed on the unworthy. But let us suppose for once, that this homage is sincerely paid, what real good is conveyed to the man even in that case? Consult the book of wisdom, and you will find an answer—ALL IS VANITY!—nay, worse than vanity, for the very suffering

suffering fervile adulation has a manifest tendency towards the increase of pride, and by consequence, instead of making men happy, will only hurt, and bring them into troubles and misfortunes. For the prouder any man is, the more imperious and slighting will he be to others who are his equals; the more apt will he be to oppress and contemn those whom he imagines to be his inferiors, peradventure whom, in the naughtiness of his heart, he deems not of the same day's make of providence with himself. This is certain, that nothing more naturally creates a general aversion than supercilious behaviour, and a lordly deportment; nothing disgusts so soon, nothing makes men less ready and willing to pay respect, even where it is due. In short, the only laudable ambition is to be wise, and the greatest wisdom is to be good. We may innocently be as ambitious as we please, so we aspire to the best things. No proposition can be more demonstrable than that worldly glory ends with the world; and for what concerns us the world ends with our lives. What have we to be proud of? Are not all things perishable? The time of flourishing pride is soon over, and our little greatness is lost in eternity. Add to this, a general observation, that there are very few more conspicuously unhappy than the proud and ambitious, unless it be another species of men; namely, those who trust in hoarded wealth, and take their consequence from ill acquired possessions, whose immense treasures are the only Gods they love or worship. For avarice and ambition are the two elements that enter into the composition of all crimes. Ambition is boundless, and avarice insatiable. Will it then be a useless digression to offer the MISER a few transient considerations?

How passionately soever blinded mortals may set their hearts upon riches, and persuade themselves that such and such an estate, when once in their possession, would answer their utmost wishes, and make them compleatly contented; though they may entertain such notions at a distance, yet when they come to the trial, it will prove
just

just the reverse, and instead of affording them any substantial satisfaction, will fill them with numberless troubles and perplexities, and deprive them of all that peace and tranquility of mind, which they falsely imagined would arise from those estates when once procured. Besides this fatal disappointment, it is still to be observed, that there are many destructive vices, that for the most part accompany an ample fortune, and those impious and infamous courses that are too often taken in order to raise it.

“ So evident is the baseness of temporal acquirements, and the
“ mischiefs they occasion in human life so apparent, that many phi-
“ losophers, without the light of faith, or doctrine of the son of
“ God, were not ignorant of so glaring a truth ; and many so deeply
“ apprehended the importance, not only of contemning, but re-
“ nouncing of riches, that they lived most contentedly in great
“ poverty and moderation. ARISTIDES, though a principal per-
“ son in Athens, was so affected to poverty, that he always went in
“ a coarse, ragged garment, hungry and necessitated ; and though
“ he had a wealthy friend named CLINIAS, could never be per-
“ suaded to accept the least relief from him. It happened that
“ this CLINIAS being accused before the judges, to aggravate his
“ other crimes, it was alledged against him, that being rich and
“ able, he had not assisted his friend ARISTIDES. CLINIAS per-
“ ceiving the judges to be highly incensed, and the people in ge-
“ neral loudly exclaiming against his inhumanity, requested that
“ his friend ARISTIDES might be sent for to defend him from that
“ false calumny, and to satisfy the judges and people, how fre-
“ quently, and with what zeal he had offered his wealth and for-
“ tunes to the exigencies of his friend, who persisted in his rejection
“ and refusal. ARISTIDES appeared, and informed the judges of
“ the innocence of CLINIAS, and that it was his own desire, ra-
“ ther to live in poverty, than brave it with the riches of another ;
“ saying withal, that rich men, who mispent their fortunes, were
“ every

“ every where to be found—but few who passed their poverty and
“ want of necessities with a firm and generous mind. No sooner was
“ this declaration made, than the judges and people with one voice
“ exclaimed—the penury of ARISTIDES is infinitely more honour-
“ able than the opulence of CLINIAS.” In conclusion, to hope
for any substantial happiness arising from ought this world can af-
ford, is a very serious, if not a fatal mistake; and our love must be
strangely misplaced, when fixed upon such unworthy objects as
will never answer our expectations.

But then it may be said,—must pleasure to which the Almighty
hath adapted our nature;—to which our creator has given us very
strong propensions;—must honour and esteem, which are the just re-
wards of virtue;—must grandeur and riches, which are both highly
necessary, the former to public rule and authority,—the latter to acts
of benevolence both public and private;—must we have no value or
regard at all for these good things, which, when made the proper
use of, are such singular blessings, and for no other reason than be-
cause they are too frequently abused?—We do not,—we cannot—say
so, neither does our most holy religion require this at our hands. It is
the inordinate love of these worldly acquisitions, which the prophets
and wise men of old, which our gracious Redeemer and his holy
Apostles so strenuously prohibit. We are forbid to set our hearts
upon them;—we are forbid to employ our constant thoughts, and
our most earnest endeavours in the pursuit of them; we are forbid
to rest in the enjoyment of them as things that will make us truly
happy. And the reason is, because then they will become the bane
and utter destruction of our real felicity. For he who loves the
world, prostitutes this noble passion in a very unworthy manner, to
such ends as are quite contrary to those for which it was intended.
For our love of any worldly good is no farther allowable, than whilst
it keeps within those bounds which wisdom warrants, and our re-
ligion has prescribed. Thus pleasures ought to be indulged no
farther

farther than as transient refreshments of nature, in order to enable us the better to serve our Maker, to answer the ends of our creation, and perform his will with the greater alacrity and delight.

Thus pomp and grandeur are by no means to be coveted as gratifications of our pride and ambition; or valued on any other account than that thereby we may be better qualified to imitate our grand exemplar in doing good. But when either pleasures, grandeur, or wealth, begin to alienate our affections from God, and make us vain and self-conceited; when they prompt us to look down with an eye of contempt upon our equals or inferiors, or to indulge our inordinate passions without controul; when we once perceive that they have the least bad effect or influence over us, it becomes our duty immediately to check and restrain them; nay, we must resolve to withdraw our affections totally from them; for otherwise they will inevitably prove our ruin and destruction. We have insisted the longer on these particulars, in order to make it appear, that there is nothing here below; no enjoyments that this world can afford us, that are just objects of our love and esteem. For love requires a good, that is not only truly excellent, but solid and lasting; a good that will make us still the happier, the more perfectly we enjoy it: such a good as this would be an inestimable treasure indeed; but alas! where is such a good to be found? Is there nothing whereon our souls may venture to confide? Nothing sufficient to satisfy our insatiable thirst after happiness? Something, doubtless, there must be, that is capable of filling all the capacities of our souls; something that will answer our amplest desires; for otherwise those capacities were given us to no purpose; and those desires to a very bad one, namely, to torture and torment us.

Since, then, our own experience as well as that of all the world, assures us, that no created good can possibly make us happy; and consequently can have merit sufficient to claim our love and affections; we must, of necessity have recourse to the great creator of
all

all things, who is the supreme good, the fountain of all being and perfection. And the reason is very obvious ; because he never can disappoint the most extensive desires and expectations of the soul ; but can fully and effectually satisfy them, and that for ever and ever. And accordingly the Father of all mercies, and his ever-blessed Son, our most compassionate Saviour and Redeemer, have both of them been pleased, out of their infinite goodness and condescension, to direct us in this our comfortless and bewildered state ; and shew us, the sure and certain path to that happiness, which, without such divine aid and assistance, we should seek to no manner of purpose ; and that is, by laying down the positive and express rule in our text for our constant observance ; to love God above all things, even “ with all our heart, and with all our soul, and with all our mind, and with all our strength.”

That God is, indeed, our sovereign good, and the supreme object of our love and affection, if we are but in the least attentive to our own interest, will manifestly appear, if we will but consider in the first place, how infinitely lovely that divine Being is in himself ; and in the next, how infinitely good and gracious he is to the whole race of mankind.

He must of necessity be infinitely lovely in himself, because it is he that gave being to every created object that is lovely ; and consequently, he must have all those excellencies in the highest degree of perfection, in his own nature, which his divine goodness has communicated in such an abundant measure, such an infinite variety, and such an amiable sweetness to his creatures.—And how indulgent, how good and kind he is to us, beyond all expression, will as manifestly appear, if we but consider what an excellent nature he hath been pleased to confer upon us ; what ample provision he hath made for our present happiness, and with what tenderness his good providence continually watches over us ; but above all, if we will but consider in what a stupendous manner he hath

contrived to make us for ever happy and glorious with himself, when this life shall be ended.

Now what can possibly stand in competition with this divine beneficence? How invincibly does it command our most ardent affections? What ungrateful creatures should we demonstrate ourselves to be, did we not love him infinitely above all things, who is so transcendently excellent in himself, and the ever blessed source and fountain of all those numberless blessings, which from time to time he vouchsafes to confer upon us? For who can possibly be prevailed on not to love an object so amiable and lovely? By a secret impulse it attracts our affections towards it; it irresistibly subdues our stubborn hearts, and leads them in an holy triumph. Is it not, therefore, a matter of astonishment, that any creatures endued with the least degree of thought, should ever be tempted to neglect, much less to forget him, in whom, not only they themselves, but the whole creation live, move, and have their being.

This is nothing less than absolute perverseness and wilful blindness, in order that we may with the greater freedom pursue and enjoy some other beauties in which we take a superior delight: and he that will not contemplate with the utmost pleasure on this infinitely glorious and most amiable object, must never say that he cannot, but that, notwithstanding all his attractions, he peremptorily will not love him.

How is it possible, however, that we, who continually converse with such a variety of delightful objects, and at the same time firmly believe, that this beauteous world was formed by an all-wise and all-powerful Creator, should set our affections on any thing less excellent than himself? How is it possible for us not to fix our thoughts on God, who is the supreme good, and the fountain of all bounty?

There is nothing that appears excellent and lovely, either to our sense or understanding, but what actually is, and exists in the Almighty

mighty in its utmost perfection. The beauty of colours, the harmony of sounds, the exact symmetry of parts, the soft and sweet lineaments and features of the face, the surprizing force and power of some creatures, the lustre and glory of others, the profound knowledge of some men, and the exemplary holiness of others; all this, and all that can boast of any excellency is derived from him, whose power, wisdom, and holiness, are infinite, unsearchable, and unbounded. A being of such perfection must be the object of love in the superlative degree; that is, in such a manner as that no sublunary enjoyments, however alluring, shall withdraw our affections in the least from such transcendant goodness.

The LOVING GOD is so essential an article of duty, that we cannot possibly fix and establish our eternal felicity on him, without it. For unless we love God above all things, without any exception, there is something else that we must love with a greater affection than we do him; and that something so beloved, be it what it will, is that in which we place our principal happiness. It is greatly to be feared, however, that the many, or the greater part of mankind, prefer all things, that is, all temporal enjoyments much before him. For we are to form a judgment of a man's love and esteem by those pleasures which he most industriously pursues, most eagerly desires, and in which he takes a more than common delight. And it is altogether impossible, that there should be so great a veneration and esteem for God as is justly due to him, where the stream of our affections, and the whole tenor of our actions take a different channel, and run into another course: we mean, where the affections are set upon the pomps and vanities of a deceitful world, which, if any man loves, that is, sets his whole heart upon, the Apostle assures us, that the love of the father is not in him. This positive assertion, however, it is to be hoped, will admit of some restriction, and is not to be interpreted in its utmost rigour. Some degree of love and affection for the things of this world, must, doubtless, be in-

dulged us ; since otherwise, how can we be thankful to the Almighty as we ought, for the manifold blessings and comforts which we daily enjoy ? And it is our bounden duty, beyond all dispute, to pay him our most grateful acknowledgments for the least of his mercies. And all persons, who have any adequate idea of the supreme Being, readily grant, that his divine perfections are infinitely above all things that the world can boast of ; and for that reason seem at least to have a veneration and esteem for him above all earthly things.

Here, however, we must distinguish between an ideal and a practical regard. For the former implies no more than a mere conviction that the deity, or the divine nature, must infinitely exceed all the beauties and excellencies that are to be met with collectively in, or scattered and dispersed amongst any finite creatures, however polished or prepared by art or nature. The practical value or esteem, however, which we have for God, may be thus denoted.—When our love and affection for him is, in every respect, proportioned to the high and awful ideas which our imaginations entertain concerning him ; when we adore him on account of his infinite perfections ; when we take delight in the contemplation of all his divine attributes ; when we make it our whole study and employment to do every thing we undertake with an eye to his honour and glory, and with the hope of rendering our weak and imperfect services acceptable in his sight ; when we carefully avoid doing every thing that we imagine may in the least offend him ; when we believe in Jesus Christ, and embrace his gospel dispensation ; when, in short, we put our whole trust and confidence in him ; and cheerfully and implicitly submit ourselves, and all our affairs in this world, to his over-ruling providence, and unerring conduct, in hopes that we may become partakers of everlasting felicity, when time shall be no more. When we deport ourselves in this cautious manner, we then manifestly testify, that we love God above all things—that we
love

love him with sincerity of heart. But alas ! where is this sincerity of heart, this true love and affection to be met with ? It is certainly no difficult matter to work up our passions ; to appear more devout than ordinary ; nay, further,—to throw ourselves into enthusiastic transports ;—but this is all misguided love, and frantic zeal, and such rapturous expressions of our inclinations to serve God, cannot but be highly displeasing to an infinitely pure Being, as they too manifestly favour of hypocrisy and grimace, which we are repeatedly assured in sacred scripture his soul abhors. In short, it is then, and then only, that we testify our sincere affection to God, when we take all imaginable care to keep his commandments. Were we to testify our loyalty and zeal for a temporal prince, it would not be our business, or at least it ought not, formally to stand in admiration of every action, and to omit no opportunity of procuring his smiles by servile flatteries : on the contrary, the impartial patriot, and the truly loyal subject will punctually observe all his instructions, obey his commands, and act in such a manner as he sincerely imagines will render his services of the most importance.

Now, notwithstanding to love the Lord with all that sincerity of heart, as is above expressed, is a very arduous task to all such as set their affections on things below, and entertain any ardent desire, or anxious aspirations after the pomps and vanities of a wicked world ; yet without that unaffected piety, and purity of holiness, so frequently recommended by our blessed Lord and his Apostles, we are in a dangerous state, and can have no sure and certain grounds to hope for salvation.

Though to love God above all things is so arduous a task to all those who are worldly-minded, and though there be no taking one sure step towards heaven without it ; yet all men, whether holy or unholy, must acknowledge, that it is a duty highly just and reasonable, and an act of gratitude only in them to love and adore the living and true God. For if we will but seriously reflect on the divine nature,

we

we shall be compelled to confess, that is God an all-wise, all-merciful, all-powerful, and an infinitely perfect Being; and by consequence, that he is the most amiable object, and that no other, how desirable or beautiful soever, can stand in any competition with him; and if so, whither should the most natural stream of our affection flow, but directly towards him? What can we possibly meet with in this deceitful world, however alluring, that can bear the least proportion to that infinite goodness and loving kindness which he shews to the whole race of mankind? From hence then the wide difference that there is between our reason and our affection is too manifest. We, in reality, believe, that God very justly deserves our sincerest veneration and esteem; and that no worldly object can lay claim to our love above all things; and yet how small a share, alas! has God in reality of that high value and regard? We doat upon our sins, and the gratification of our inordinate and unruly passions, though we pretend to renounce them, and look down upon them with an eye of contempt: and we despise, in reality, too much, that, which with our tongues we profess to love above all things; that is to say, the supreme Being, and the salvation of our precious and immortal souls. O miserable condition of humanity! formed to be happy, and yet fond of being miserable! doating on what is vain and trivial, and yet contemning vanity! hating that which is good, and yet, allowing nothing to be comparable to that good; which by consequence should be the sole object of our love and choice.

To love God above all things is so very just and reasonable, that even those who testify the least affection for him, cannot but approve of those who busily employ their mind on that which is most excellent in its nature: and those who love him above all things in the sincerity of their hearts, are conscious to themselves that their love falls infinitely short of that high veneration which so gracious and good a Being deserves. The greater knowledge we have of God, and
his

his divine perfections, the greater ought our love to be towards him, and our delight in his service. And notwithstanding the difficulty that attends this sincere love and affection for the deity; yet we are compelled to acknowledge that no duty can be more reasonable, since without him nothing can ever make us happy: and he alone not only can, but most assuredly will, provided we are sincere on our parts, make us everlastingly happy in a future state.

To conclude: seeing these things are so, how inexcusable shall we, my brethren, be, if we suffer less perfect beings, and inferior benefactors to engross our affections, and take up all our thoughts! how shamefully base and ungrateful shall we be to neglect him who is our most bountiful patron; who enables all the other friends we have to do us good; and of the fullness of whose glory and excellence every thing that we love and admire besides him is but a faint ray and languid reflection! God is the source and fountain of all perfection; and our sovereign good; and by consequence is, or at least ought to be, the principal object of our love and affection. In a word; consult your own feelings,—ought not our love to be set on things above, and not on any thing here below? And ought we not, with the utmost cheerfulness and submission, to obey this first commandment of our blessed Saviour in our text, and love the Lord our God with “all our heart, and with all our soul, and with all our strength?” and to perform with equal cheerfulness that other duty thereto annexed by our benevolent Lord, namely, this; “thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.” Now, seeing there are no commandments greater than these two, and since whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices are not so acceptable in the sight of the Almighty, as the due observance of his most holy precepts, let all of us here present, under a due sense of the imperfections of our very best services; join in prayer, and say,

“We know, O Lord, and do with all humility acknowledge ourselves to be objects altogether unworthy of thy love; but sure we
“are

“ are, that thou art an object worthy in every respect of ours. We
“ are not perfect enough to serve thee, but thou hast an indisputable
“ right to the best services we can possibly render thee.—Do thou
“ then, O gracious God, who hast prepared for them that love thee,
“ such good things as pass man’s understanding, pour into our
“ hearts such love towards thee, that we, loving thee above all
“ things, may obtain thy promises, which exceed all that we can
“ desire, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

SUNDAY

S U N D A Y XLIII.

A Stricture on the Land of Luxury.

I S A I A H, II. 7. 8.

THEIR LAND ALSO IS FULL OF SILVER AND GOLD, NEITHER IS THERE ANY END OF THEIR TREASURES; THEIR LAND IS ALSO FULL OF HORSES, NEITHER IS THERE ANY END OF THEIR CHARIOTS; THEIR LAND ALSO IS FULL OF IDOLS.

IN the chapter from which I have selected these words, is contained a lively picture of a nation, softened into luxury, and immersed in the love of pleasures, which is immediately followed by the prophetic denunciation of divine vengeance, delivered in such plain and explicit terms as to render them incapable of a misconception, and calculated not only to awaken the attention of that particular age and people, to whom they were addressed, but to serve likewise as friendly monitors to every succeeding generation, that should discover any attachment or propensity to the same vices.

The continued series of favours that were showered down by the hand of providence, on the posterity of Abraham, is well known to all who are in the least conversant with the sacred pages; as by a mighty hand and a stretched-out arm, they were delivered from their Egyptian bondage, so by the same, after they had been miraculously sustained for forty years in the wilderness, where they assisted to dis-

possess the accursed nations of their territories, and enabled to drive them out ; it is the grateful acknowledgment of one of their own prophets, " they got not the land in possession through their own sword, neither was it their own arm that helped them ;" when, therefore, in process of time their Almighty deliverer had given them rest from all their enemies round about, and had secured them a firm and peaceable establishment in the promised land, it was then certainly a proper season to have shewn the sense they retained of such numerous and weighty obligations, gratitude and obedience were the smallest tribute they could pay, in return for such signal mercies ; yet how far these virtues were from being their national characteristics is abundantly testified by the authentic records of sacred history, and the complaints of God himself, as delivered by his prophets. Addicted to the love of novelty, they were for ever found mingling with the heathens, and learning their works. The natural consequence of which was, that they were no longer zealous, either for the moral or ceremonial law, but acquired a taste for the excesses and luxury of their eastern neighbours, and corrupted the purity of their religion by the grossest practices of pagan idolatry. It was of these that the prophets seemed particularly commissioned to complain, as the fertile sources of those iniquities with which their nation was overspread. It was on these they denounced the heaviest vengeance of an offended God.

Seeing then that we have such abundant testimony to prove how odious these vices are in the eye of heaven, and how certainly they have effected the ruin of every state where they have been suffered to prevail, can it be thought a misapplication of our time to enquire into the intimate connection that subsists between them, and to search for remedies to oppose their growth and progress.

We may, I doubt not, at first view, be apt to imagine, that one part of the complaint urged by the prophet against the Jews, how proper soever it might be, with respect to them, can be by no means

means applicable to ourselves, reclaimed not only from the impurities of pagan worship, but even from those errors which have been engrafted on it in the Christian church, we can readily acquit ourselves of the imputation of idolatry. If by the term is meant merely the adoration of false and imaginary deities, visibly represented under various and monstrous forms, we are not indeed liable to the charge, but if we apply it figuratively, as we fairly may, to a blind devotion paid to the God of this world, to an unwarrantable and immoral attachment to its pleasures, interests, and profits, are we not then idolaters in the strictest acceptance of the word?

That we cannot serve two masters, the number of profelytes that are daily made to scepticism and infidelity, are melancholy proofs, and to what cause can we ascribe this fatal apostacy, but to the prevailing passion for pleasure and dissipation? the mind that is continually intent on finding out new schemes of amusement, can receive but little satisfaction from the performances of religious duties; habituated, as it were, to a perpetual state of agitation and alarm, it hurries from one object to another, and vainly seeks for happiness amidst the airy phantoms of deceit. These, it must be acknowledged, are at least as visionary as they are alluring. Experience has ever proved them, not only the genuine sources of disappointment, satiety, and disgust, but incapable of imparting one ray of rational comfort or satisfaction to the soul; surely then that soul must be greatly inattentive to its value and importance, and scarcely conscious of its immortality, while it is thus meanly solicitous to supply the body with sensual gratifications. I mean not at present, those that are in the highest degree pernicious and destructive, but such as from a false opinion of their innocence, or indifference, receive the sanction of a more general encouragement—the excesses of superfluous ornament, and the unavailing vanities of worldly splendor. Objects like these as they are disqualified from improving our better part, as they can neither satisfy its desires, nor promote its true in-

terests, are therefore unworthy its attention and pursuit, they will not dispose us to listen to the dictates of virtue, or to submit to the influences of religion; the sacred writers have emphatically stiled them the lust of the eye, and the pride of life, and they are well calculated to cherish in the soul the seeds of both. Unassisted reason will readily acknowledge this assertion to be true, what poor preparatives then must they be for the solemn scenes of devotion, where all should be humility and lowliness of mind, where the thoughts and intentions of the heart are submitted to the immediate inspection of omniscience; and where the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit is of infinitely greater value than all the elegance of external decoration. It is not indeed often, that we are to look for this last accomplishment in the house of God, nor for those persons who excell in it, because it is generally observed, that their devotions are of a different kind; they are too attentive to the enchanting sounds of pleasure, to listen to that voice that would awaken them to reflection and repentance: but let us suppose, that notwithstanding the variety and number of their engagements, they are so provident of their time as to allot a certain portion of it to the public duties of religion; let us even suppose—without enquiring too strictly into the motives—that their attendance is tolerably regular, and their behaviour decent; they are not, therefore to value themselves on the performance of their duty, nor hastily conclude they have done all that Christianity requires. If it is the earnest desire of their hearts to be the followers of Jesus Christ, it must influence every action, and be conspicuous in all their deportment. It is an uniform habit of piety and virtue, that must compleat the character of a true disciple, and the constant fervency of private prayer, that must give an intrinsic worth to these external compliances. But is an habit of piety and virtue, compatible with a life of luxury and excess, or is it possible by the most exquisite refinements of art, to reconcile such glaring inconsistencies? Can we, by indulging the pleasures

pleasures of sense, acquire a relish for those which are pure and intellectual? And when we return from the scenes of gaiety and confusion, are our minds in a proper state to acquaint themselves with God, and be at peace? For an answer to these questions, we may appeal to every man's conscience and experience, they will tell him; that if he love the world, if he devote his time, his thoughts, his fortune, to gratify the pleasures of sense, if he appear the most constant and conspicuous, in the circles of vanity, amidst the sons and daughters of dissipation, the love of the father is not in him, his heart cannot be animated by a proper sense of gratitude and obedience, to the fountain of all wisdom as well as goodness; nor can his actions be influenced by any hope of future reward, or any fear of future punishment; and if this assertion be true with respect to individuals, it will be found of equal validity in the abstract, and lead us to these general conclusions; that luxury of every kind, may be termed, as justly as covetousness a species of idolatry; and that the increase of them in any state, must ever be considered as the decrease of piety and true religion; and as these comprehend in them, the whole circle of moral and relative duties, the progress of the vices in question, must necessarily have the most fatal influence on the interests of society.

On a basis of vanity and pride, can we ever hope to raise a superstructure of charity and benevolence? Will not they rather steel our hearts, against the tender sensations of humanity? will they not avert our eyes from scenes of misery, and stop our ears to the clamours of distress? That these are no more than their genuine effects, we cannot hesitate to determine, from the lively portrait our Saviour himself has given us of a man, in whom they were predominant, a man, who in possession of the blessings of opulence, was meanly solicitous that they should all center in himself, he was clothed in purple and fine linen, and probably employed a very unjustifiable portion both of his time and fortune, in adorning of his person :

person : he fared sumptuously every day, and debarred himself of no sensual gratification, that his wealth could procure him ; he consumed his days in vanity, and his nights in pleasures, but amidst them all he was a stranger to the pleasure of doing good, he could suffer a fellow creature to sue in vain for the crumbs which fell from his table, and leave him at his gate a wretched object of compassion.

This is a character, that must excite in every breast, not void of the tender sympathies of human nature, ideas of horror and detestation : but let us ask those who are high-minded, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God, whether it be unnatural ? Let them seriously ask themselves, whether they would give up their treasures, their silver, their gold, their horses, their chariots—or even one superfluous ornament, to bestow it in the relief of misery and distress ? Are their feet as swift to find out the dwellings of the poor and the unfortunate, as to visit the houses of the affluent and luxurious—and can they prefer the heart-moving effusions of gratitude to the empty adulations of an unmeaning croud ? The former breathe forth the genuine tribute which is due to acts of humanity and benevolence, the latter are partial and insignificant, and generally include a mixture of envy and ill nature ; and yet the hope of receiving them, even blended with this base alloy, has encouraged a very dangerous spirit of emulation, the fear of being outvied in the unimportant article of superficial decoration, is become to too many, a matter of serious uneasiness, and prompts them, by a lavishness and profusion, which neither prudence, nor honour, nor honesty can defend, to labour to throw down every barrier of distinction.

Let us suppose this entirely effected, where would be the mighty triumphs of human vanity ! “ consider the lilies of the field
“ they toil not neither do they spin, and yet Solomon in all his
“ glory was not arrayed like one of these ;” Solomon the most
magnifi-

magnificent, and perhaps, the most luxurious monarch of his time, —was not arrayed like a lilly of the field;—from a lilly of the field then we may learn, that the brightest cloathing of a christian is humility, and that howsoever the fashion of this world, might be an object of attention, to the poor unenlightned Gentile; from those who look for better things, even new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness, nobler pursuits will be expected.

What a rational entertainment may Christians always be sure of finding, in the various paths of science, and without an heart-felt complacency from the punctual discharge of their respective duties? —Let these but be diligently attended to, and conscientiously performed, and how little of their time will not then be usefully and profitably employed? They who are Christians indeed, can neither have opportunities nor inclination, to enter deeply into the prevailing modes of dissipation; they cannot wish to adorn themselves with the splendid trappings of vanity, but as becometh persons professing godliness, with good works. It will be their ambition, that their whole deportment may be conformable, to the precepts of a religion, which is first pure, then peaceable; and they will continually press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God, in Christ Jesus, influenced and animated by the assurance which the Apostle has given them, that they who sow to the spirit shall of the spirit reap life everlasting.

SUNDAY

S U N D A Y XLIV.

The Apostolical Caution.

E P H E S I A N S, V. 15.

SEE THEN THAT YE WALK CIRCUMSPECTLY, NOT AS FOOLS BUT
AS WISE.

TO act agreeable to the dictates of reason, is to be apprized of the dignity of our nature, nor can we be said, to be either sensible of its value, or grateful for the inestimable privileges it procures us, whenever we neglect to consult it, or refuse to be guided by its friendly admonitions; it was bestowed on us by the author of every good gift, to assist and influence us in our researches after happiness; to point out to us the obligation and amiableness of the whole circle of moral duties; to teach us not to oppose, but to submit to the glorious light of revelation, which was graciously added to make us perfect in every good word and work.—Surely then it is a matter of just surprize and admiration, that we should so frequently deviate from the paths which these unerring guides point out to us,—surely it is to be lamented, that what reason and religion conspire to recommend, should so seldom be the object of our choice, and that in theory alone we should become advocates for virtue, while in practice we are found the partizans of vice.

That religion prescribes duties very difficult to be performed; that it lays an unnecessary restraint upon our actions, and is an ir-

P

recon-

reconcilable enemy both to interest and pleasure, seems always to have been a prevailing opinion, and as such implicitly adopted by every generation; nor can it be denied, that the apostolical injunction of walking circumspectly, must needs be disagreeable to those who are impatient of controul, and unwilling to submit to any thing but the dictates of their own licentious inclinations. But could we be induced by any arguments, to weigh it with the attention it deserves, this friendly admonition, this important precept, could not fail of having a proper and useful influence, on our lives and conduct. When we consider but a moment the frailty of human nature, and that variety of temptations which on every side surrounds us, we cannot but be sensible of the propriety, of the affectionate exhortation in the text.

If our first parents, though created in a state of spotless innocence and purity, and possessed of an internal rectitude which their posterity have been since deprived of, could be prevailed on to violate a single prohibition; if they could break through the ties of gratitude and obedience, and put forth their hand to the fruit of that tree, of which God had said ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it lest ye die;—If they could not walk with sufficient circumspection in the garden of Eden, with but one temptation to seduce them, from their duty, with but one enemy to fear;—shall we, helpless and indigent as we are, presume to advance boldly and securely in the paths of life, unconscious and inattentive whether our steps are conducting us to the mansions of eternal happiness, or plunging us into the abyss of everlasting misery! We wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places, and have therefore every rational inducement to be constantly on our guard, and to proportion our vigilance and circumspection, to the power and malice of the enemies we are to contend with, and the greatness of the dangers we are to encounter.

That

That these dangers are neither trifling nor contemptible, we need only to search the scriptures to be sufficiently apprized of, for our adversary is there represented as a roaring lion, walking about, and with unremitting assiduity, seeking whom he may devour. Replete with subtilty and malice, he is ever indefatigable to seduce the innocent, and impose on the unwary;—his temptations are as various and abundant, as the tempers and inclinations of those whom he studies to deceive; and he has the peculiar address, to introduce them to us in that garb which is the most likely to allure, and at that critical moment which is best calculated for success. It is he who suggests to us the frailty of our nature, as a proper plea for disobedience, and artfully makes that, which ought to be a motive for circumspection, an argument for sin; it is he who represents to us the duties of religion as difficult and irksome, and that therefore a partial compliance with them, is all that can reasonably be expected at our hands; it is he who attempts to convince us, that the ways of iniquity alone are ways of pleasantness, and that we shall be inevitably disappointed, if we expect to find that the paths of righteousness are paths of peace.

Seeing then that these things are so, what manner of persons ought we to be? Should the vigilance of our enemy incline us to indolence and inattention? And when he employs every stratagem for the destruction of our souls, should we be less active for their preservation? We cannot indeed but be sensible of the frailty of our nature;—we cannot but feel within ourselves the law of our members warring against the law of our minds and bringing us into captivity to the law of sin, but it is highly dangerous to presume upon this plea for any wilful and deliberate violations of the law of righteousness.

That gracious Being to whom we are accountable for all our transgressions, needs not that we should remind him, of our weakness and insufficiency, for he knoweth where we are made, he

remembereth that we are but dust, and hath therefore in compassion to our infirmities, promised us the assistance of his holy spirit, to guide us into all truth, and not only to teach us what things we ought to do, but to give us grace also and power to fulfil them; yet it were unreasonable to believe, that this efficacious assistance, which so greatly overbalances our favourite plea of frailty, is afforded indiscriminately to all, and that they who, immersed in indolence, content themselves with fruitless and presumptuous complaints, share it in common with those, who pray for it with all earnestness and perseverance. They, we may be assured both from reason and revelation, are the best entitled to it, who in obedience to the apostolical exhortation, endeavour to subdue those sins which do most easily beset them, and whose serious aim it is, in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, to set bright examples of virtue, and to walk circumspectly, not as fools but as wise.

The frailty of our nature, is indeed a powerful argument for prudence and precaution, and but a poor encouragement to sin, and yet it is an excuse which well deserves to be obviated, because we are always prepared to urge it in our justification, and that we may not seem to rest our defence upon a single plea, we have others to add to it equally specious, and equally unavailing. How ready are we to complain of the violence of temptations, and the difficulty to withstand them? And because the tares are sown in our hearts, by an enemy whose subtilty is equal to his malice, we therefore conclude it impossible to eradicate them, and instead of being animated to resistance, and quitting ourselves like men, we meanly sink into a state of servitude and despair.—Does it become us, thus tamely to resign the liberty wherewith Christ has made us free? And is it thus we maintain a good fight beneath the banner of the author and finisher of our faith? If our enemy is powerful—we have still the comfortable assurance that he is far from being invincible;—upon
abject

abject minds it is true, he is ever ready to encroach, but if we resist him with the spirit that become us, he will flee from us; and tho' it is not in our power, to diminish his implacable malice, yet with respect to ourselves, we shall in a great measure frustrate and defeat it, his attacks will become less violent, and less frequent, in proportion to the fortitude with which we withstand them, and if we set a proper value, on that immortal part of us which he is incessantly labouring to destroy, if we can be wrought upon by the fears of eternal misery, if we can be animated by the hopes of never ending felicity, we have every inducement to exert ourselves in this spiritual warfare, as becometh the soldiers of Jesus Christ, we have every encouragement, not to despair of victory, for tho' our own efforts can be at best but weak and feeble, yet the assistance that we are promised, is all powerful and irresistible.—Need we to be reminded, that greater is he that is in us, than he that is in the world.

With regard to temptations,—that they attack us both in our amusements and our business; that they follow us to our most secret retirements, and intrude upon us when we are engaged in the immediate duties of our religion, is an assertion too well founded, to be controverted or denied. Every man's experience, every man's conscience must bear testimony, to this melancholy truth. But what then ought this to teach us?—We answer,—to walk circumspectly—the important lesson in the text. As we cannot but be conscious, that we are constantly exposed to temptations as they sometimes are so sudden, as almost to surprize us into a compliance, and at others so insinuating as to seduce us into sin, as they address themselves immediately to our prevailing passions, and assault us where we are the least prepared for our defence; we have surely the strongest reasons to double our vigilance and precaution, giving all diligence to add to our faith and virtue.

The

The mammon of unrighteousness it is true, will still find a powerful advocate in an avaricious breast,—the bait of pleasure will still be alluring to a sensual appetite—the pageantry of worldly grandeur, will still mislead the pursuits of the ambitious,—but it is impossible to vindicate the conduct of those who are thus misled. We cannot plead that temptations are irresistible, since the sacred pages have furnished us with numerous examples, of those who have overcome them;—whom neither pleasures could allure from their duty, nor menaces dismay, whom neither interest nor ambition could prevail on, to make shipwreck of their consciences, nor to walk unworthy of the vocation wherewith they were called. Wherefore seeing that we are encompassed about with such a cloud of witnesses, let their glorious examples excite us to imitation, let us learn from them to walk circumspectly, to guide our footsteps with discretion, and not run the risque of forfeiting our eternal happiness, by meanly submitting to any temptations whatsoever; for what is a man profited, if he should gain the whole world and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

To what has been already offered give me leave to add, that however well-calculated, the apostolical injunction of walking circumspectly, might be for the primitive times of christianity, it could scarce ever be enforced with greater propriety than in these.—The insipid teacher was well aware, that many attempts would be made, to seduce his converts from the faith they had consented to embrace, he foresaw that the novelty of the religion which he taught would raise it many adversaries,—its purity would create more,—and therefore his affection towards them, prompted him to put them upon their guard, and to remind them, that while they thought they stood stedfast, they should take heed lest they fall. But tho' by the gracious providence of God, the former of these reasons is superseded by the firm establishment of christianity in a great part of

of the world, the other it is to be feared, still remains in its full force, the purity of our religion, is and ever has been,—to our shame be it spoken—a fatal bar to the practice of it. Yea!—even the most abandoned characters of former ages, seem to have preserved some regard to external appearances; but to see christianity put to an open shame, is a melancholy spectacle reserved for our days. This is indeed an age of practical infidelity, when men are so little solicitous about the power of godliness, that they scarcely regard the form of it. Freedom of opinion in matters of religion, is now become more fashionable than ever; every man hath a doctrine,—hath a tongue,—hath a revelation,—hath an interpretation for himself;—an excellent method for individuals to reconcile religion to their own favourite and prevailing passions. From a fountain thus corrupted how bitter must the waters necessarily flow? The fatal taint they have given to our moral conduct, is so obvious, that it cannot require to be much enlarged on. Sorry are we to say, that they who by their exalted stations, are placed as it were by providence, as lights in the world, seem to do every thing in their power to frustrate its gracious intentions, instead of recommending by their examples,—(as they ought)—whatsoever things are true, honest, just, pure, lovely, virtuous, and of good report; they are in general, the most profligate, the most abandoned;—as if they vainly imagined themselves out of the reach of censure here, or punishment hereafter. The opinion of the world, they may indeed affect to disregard, earthly tribunals, they may too frequently evade, yet must they one day appear before the judgment seat of Christ, where neither wealth, titles or vanity can plead in their behalf.

In the mean time, as imitation is obvious and easy, let us, my brethren be attentive, that the fatal contagion seize not on ourselves; let us remember, that tho' greatness may countenance vice, it cannot change its nature, it will still continue to be detestable, it will be for ever odious in the sight of God, it will draw down on our own heads,

heads, destruction, not only inevitable, but eternal. While on the other hand, a course of piety and virtue, opens to us the brightest scenes of happiness and immortality. It hath not, it cannot enter into the heart of man, what God hath prepared for them that love him. Let not then our love wax cold because iniquity abounds; the fatal prevalence of ill examples reminds us that we are now indispensibly obliged to walk circumspectly not as fools but as wise. In a word if we are not lost to all sense of our duty, we shall remember this apostolical caution—seeing that our interest, our reputation and our hopes of happiness, all conspire to solicit us, nay to demand of us, that our conversation be, as it becometh the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

SUNDAY XLV.

A Lesson on Death.

ECCLESIASTES, XI. 3.

IN THE PLACE WHERE THE TREE FALLETH IT SHALL BE.

IT is scarce more certain that there is not in nature a more active principle than the mind of man,—than it is that this activity is too often thrown away upon trifles, while things of the greatest moment pass by unnoticed as not worthy his attention. To learn to live, which all things rightly considered, is of very little signification, calls forth all our faculties. In this science every man is ambitious to become an adept; but to learn to die, which is actually a most necessary and important business, is a lesson at which we are as dull and backward as a lazy school-boy. Whether the frequency of the thing takes off our attention from it—or we studiously avoid all reflections on it, till we really forget there is any such thing—yet certain it is that few live as if they were to die, or at least, as if death was to be attended with such consequences as a reanimation, judgment, and a just retribution for all their actions.

Reflections of this nature are not, it must be acknowledged, the most agreeable and entertaining companions at all times, and to all persons. For a man in the vigour of youth, the bloom of health and strength, to think what an amazing change he must undergo: that

the principles by which he subsists shall cease to act, and every sense be laid aside; that beauty and wit shall be no more; a long and solemn silence chain up his tongue, and darkness veil his eyes; that the breath shall flee from his nostrils, and he shall say to corruption, thou art my father! and to the worm, thou art my mother and my sister! these are unwelcome intruders to a mind at ease. "O death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at rest in his possessions; unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and who hath prosperity in all things!" But alas, the irreversible law hath passed upon all. The pale conqueror strikes with an impartial hand at the palace and the cottage, and levels all distinction. In his domains, young and old, rich and poor, wisdom and folly meet together; the grave is the receptacle of them all. Abraham is dead! the prophets are dead! one generation passeth away and is gone! another and another still ariseth, and forgetteth those which are past.

These suggestions may, if properly pursued, be improved to the greatest advantage. From hence a man may learn, that this decay, of which, in spite of all his reluctance, he must be at last convinced, shall indeed be but partial; that he shall still be capable of motion, vision, pleasure, and pain, though in a way very different from what he has yet experienced; and though, after his skin, worms destroy this body, yet there is something lodged within it, which neither sword nor fire can reach; over which corruption has no power, and which neither time nor death can impair.

Seeing that it is appointed unto all men, and to us amongst the rest, once to die; it may be worth our while to ask ourselves frequently and seriously this question; what is death? Whether it be a circumstance of that trifling and unimportant nature, as to warrant the little attention which is usually paid to it; the little care the generality of mankind are apt to take to provide and prepare for it? Death may be considered as an eternal adieu to the world; but
in

in this light it has very little title to our regard : were that all the highest degree of indifference and inattention would be far from being culpable. For if on the one hand we sometimes enumerate a thousand blessings to endear us to it ;—honours,—power,—children,—friends ;—see the sun rise for no other purpose but to embellish this earth—and the stores of nature exhausted to render life agreeable ; what a group of miseries stand ready on the other to draw off our attachment, and make us very heartily tired of it : pain, poverty, contempt, the loss of friends and children, the ingratitude of one, the villainy of another, the oppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely, the horrid ravages of lust, avarice, and ambition, and the sure approach of the evil days, when the silver cord shall be loosed, the golden bowl be broken, and we shall be constrained to say, we have no pleasure in them : and yet, as acceptable as we might suppose the sentence to be to the needy, and to him whose strength faileth, who is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things ; to him who despaireth, and hath lost all patience, there is something extremely solemn and awful in the transition. Nature shudders at the reflection ; and we have need of all our philosophy, all our resolution to support us in the encounter. But this is trifling : were there no more to be done in dying, than meerly to take leave of the world, he who could not do it with a good grace would not deserve the name of man. Mean time it were wise to eat, and drink, and laugh, for to-morrow may be the day ; to enjoy the good things that are present, and speedily to use the creatures like as in youth ; to fill ourselves with costly wines and ointments, and let no flower of the spring pass by us ; to crown ourselves with rose-buds before they are withered, and every one take his part of voluptuousness, and leave tokens of his joyfulness in every place. But alas ! the scene is not so soon at an end. The same gate which opens to give us passage out of this world introduces us at the instant into another : a world extremely different from this in every respect ; a world

where every sensation will be heightened ; every enjoyment a thousand times more extatic ; every pang a thousand times more excruciating ; where time and variety shall give place to constancy and eternity ; and where, after myriads of myriads of ages consumed, the just shall be no more apprehensive of falling from his happiness, nor the wicked hope to see a period to his torments, than at the instant they first commenced : and what will become of us in that new world, when the fashion of this is passed away, is certainly a matter well worth our consideration. It is here that death becomes a serious affair. It is the moment that fixes all our future fortunes for ever ; irrevocably determines our lot, after which it will be impossible to take any method to reverse it : impossible ; should we never so much repent the choice we made, when all was at our option, ever to retract ; ever to alter it ; there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins ; but a fearful looking-for of judgment and fiery indignation to the wicked : while the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them ; for whether the tree falls towards the south, or towards the north ! in a fortunate or unfortunate position ; toward that happy quarter where an eternal summer reigns ; or in the dark and dreary regions of despair and misery ; in the place where the tree falleth there it shall be.

This is the sense in which the best commentators understand the words. The other interpretations, for there are more than one, are forced and unnatural. The doctrine we build on them is not more certain than rational ; namely, that our continuance in this life is the last, the only opportunity we shall ever have of making good our title to everlasting happiness. When we die, our lot and station in that future world into which we at the instant pass, is irrevocably fixed. According to the actions done in the body shall we be judged, whether they have been good, or whether they have been bad ; and the wicked shall be consigned to everlasting punishment in the same moment that the righteous pass into life eternal. That
this

this is the positive, express, and constant doctrine is so obvious, that it were almost impertinent to remark it. And even reason herself, though it be one of those few questions which do not seem so properly to belong to her province, will yet instruct us in the same useful lesson. A long and constant experience will inform us, that when we lie down in the silent grave, every instrument of offence will immediately forget its office; in a very little while lose both its form and quality, and be reduced to its original dust. The eye which was for ever gazing on vanity; the hand which was frequently uplifted in acts of violence, and the feet which were swift to shed blood will moulder together; nor will it be long discernible what particles of the inanimate dust were those which gave light to, what those which supported, or which defended the body; and reason will subjoin, that when we are removed from the stage of this world, the fashion of it will pass away entirely, with regard to us, and every connection between that and us be dissolved: there will be neither objects to incite, nor organs to administer to our passions. The living know that they shall die, and how to improve that conviction is their great concern. But in that sleep of death, the dead are ignorant of every method of retrieving the mistakes of which they were guilty here. There is no field for justice; no opportunity of exerting that charity, humanity and temperance, which were here so often forgot. Their love, and their hatred, and their envy, are now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun. It is far from being impossible, that the soul, in that detached state, will find itself very considerably improved in point of knowledge; will be satisfied of a thousand truths, which, in her former state of existence, she treated with ridicule and contempt: will see vice and virtue in their genuine and native lights; the former divested of that false and dazzling glare, which attracted so many mistaken votaries; the latter disencumbered of all her imaginary terrors. It is more than probable,

bable, that she will be no longer a stranger to the things which concerned her peace ; will see clearly what she might, and ought to have done ; that she might have been entitled to an inheritance in everlasting life : but all this knowledge being confined to theory, will avail her but little, if her title to the crown of life be not already made good by practice. And the racer might as well expect the prize, after the course was finished, and the reward assigned to another, by asserting, that he was at length sensible, that his miscarriage was the effect of his own folly, and that he was now acquainted with a method by which he could have ensured success. Were it possible for us to retrieve, in another life, the false steps of which we have been guilty in this, all our actions, and even our existence as men would be of very little moment or signification. Virtue would, in effect, have little to recommend, or vice to discountenance and discourage : there would be nearly one event to the righteous and to the wicked : and he who trifled away his time, and laboured not at all in the vineyard, might in the end be on a level with him who bore all the burthen and heat of the day. But why then is human happiness frequently dealt out to the righteous with such a sparing and niggard hand ; while the wicked come into no misfortune, but even riot in luxury and pleasure ? There needs not, in my opinion, a stronger proof that our conduct in this life is to determine our lot in that which is to come, than the constant experience, that if there be such things as good and evil ; if there be such characters as virtuous and wicked men ; so long as that lasts, it is very rarely that they meet with their reward : but were the same power of meriting or demeriting to continue in the same manner after death, where is the necessity of undergoing any such change ? Why should we die at all ; and not rather be caught up into the air at such a time as God should think fit to put an end to our trial ; and be rewarded or punished, according as we have deserved ? And after all, is there any thing so hard and unreasonable, in this measure

measure of providence, that we ought to complain of it? Have we not, from time to time, received sufficient assurances that thus we should be dealt with? Have we not been told, that in the night no man can work? That man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be no more? That he shall not awake, nor be raised up out of his sleep, till the days of his appointed time are over, and his change come? That his sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them? That, in the mean time, his transgressions are sealed up in a bag, and that God seweth up his iniquity, in order to produce it against him? Have we not been informed, that they are the works of the flesh, which are to exclude us from the kingdom of heaven? That we must all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ; to the end that every man may receive the things done in his body, not in a state of separation from it, according to that he hath done, whether it have been good, or whether it have been bad? That the wretch whose hard and impenitent heart renders him contentious and disobedient to the truth, is treasuring up unto himself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God? And that they who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, shall have for their reward eternal life? And has not our gracious Lord, in proportion to the talents which he has thought proper to entrust to us, endowed us all with sufficient knowledge and abilities to understand how we ought to manage and improve them, so as to render any other kind of trial; any other state of probation absolutely unnecessary? What then have we to do, but to make a proper use of the time which is allotted us? That when our Lord shall come and reckon with us, we may not have occasion to call for the mountains to fall on us, and the hills to cover us from his presence.

As the day is the only time in which we can possibly work, let us first consider the unhappy consequence of suffering the darkness

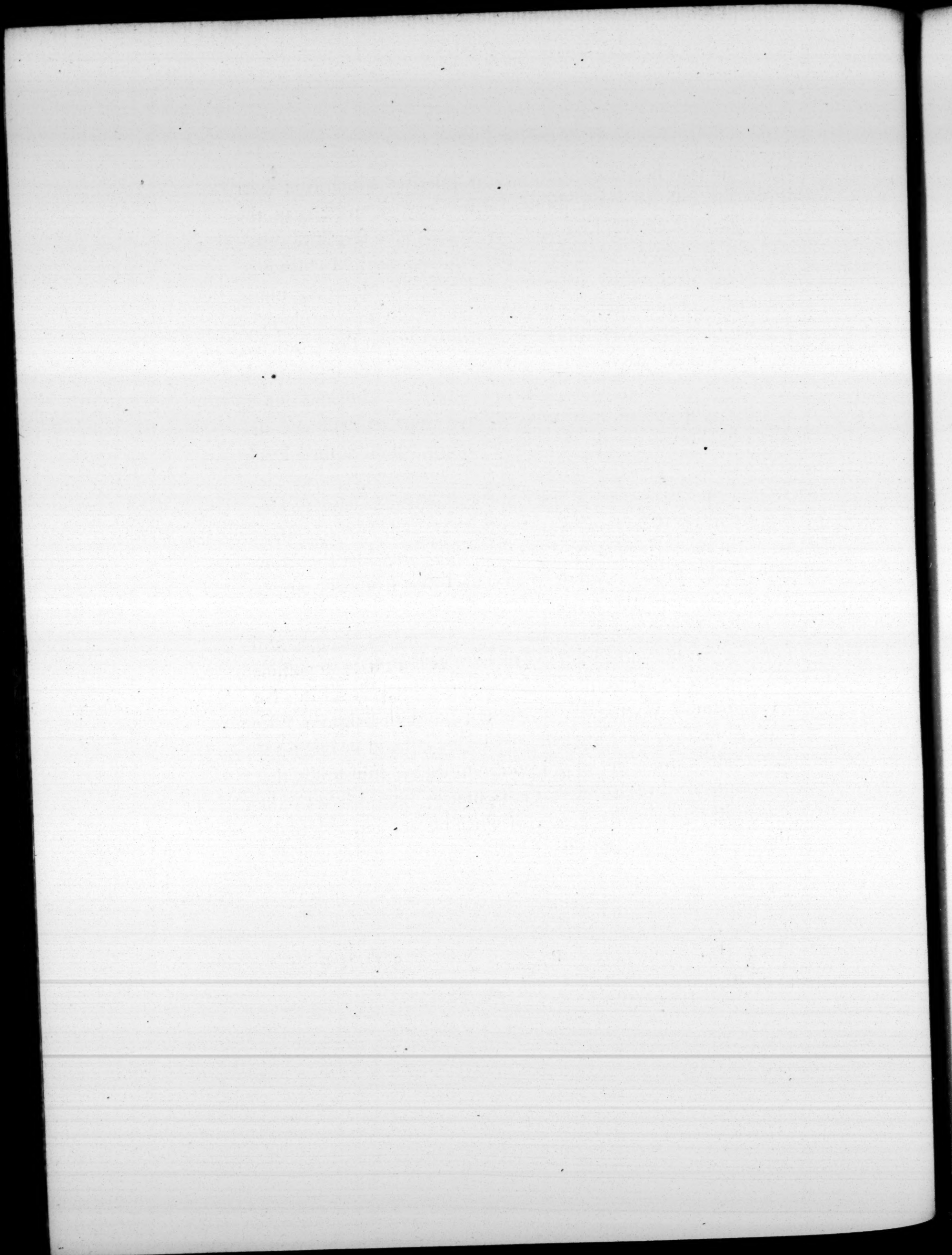
to

to overtake us unawares, before we have finished our task ; or at a time, perhaps, when the mischief we have done in the vineyard, may greatly over-balance the good : before we have prepared and trimmed our lamps to be ready to receive the bridegroom, lest we be for ever excluded the bride-chamber, and assigned to perpetual darkness, where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

And as a farther incentive to our assiduity, let us remember of how precarious and uncertain duration is this day of life : how very short at its utmost extent, and how liable to be reduced to a much narrower compass, by a thousand unforeseen and unavoidable accidents. Man who is born of a woman, is of few days, and full of trouble. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down, he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not. Behold ! God hath made our days as an hand-breadth ; and our age is as nothing before him ; at how great a distance soever we can suppose it, yet the day must come, when, if we look back on the longest life, we shall find it but as yesterday, seeing it will be passed, even as a watch in the night. The days of our age, we are told, are threescore years and ten : but suppose we could even be assured of counting three times that number, we should find all of it little enough to prepare properly for our passage into the other world. But let us again consider how very few, in proportion to the numbers which are born into the world, reach the third, fourth, or even fifth part of that age ! by how many chances we are liable to be summoned away long before that period ! what a number of ministers death hath continually abroad ! and what a variety of methods he has of performing his mysterious work ! that the day of the Lord stealeth on us as a thief in the night ; and in such an hour as we least expect him may our master return, surprize, and call us to account ! we know not how soon the ministers of fate may be let loose upon us ; and him that escapeth the storm shall the pestilence slay ; and him that escapeth the pestilence shall the famine slay. Already may the sword be
whet

whet ; the bow be bent ; the arrow be prepared which is to sever this slender and uncertain thread. This very moment may the blood begin to boil with that fever which may in a few days determine our fate, and fix us happy or miserable for ever. In vain may we fancy ourselves secure in youth, or health, or strength, much less in wealth or honours. It is a summons which must be obeyed ; and if the grisly messenger call us in the second or the third, or even in the first watch, we must rise and follow him. Seeing that we are subject to such sudden surprises ; and that the consequences of being taken unprepared may prove so fatal, how cautious and circumspect ought we ever to be, that whenever our Lord shall break in upon us, he may find us engaged in such employment as we shall not be ashamed of, and working the work of him who sent us. How greatly does it behove us to remember, that in the midst of life we are in death ! and as we know not the hour when the bridegroom cometh, to stand always with our lamps trimmed, and be ready to receive him at any time whatsoever.

Seriously and frequently to reflect on this important change, will be of very great use and advantage to us. It is next to impossible to think seriously on death, and not to resolve to prepare for it. No man can remember what it is, and not cry out with Balaam ; “ let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his ! ” But then he must not forget that, in order to enable him to die that death, he must first live the life of the righteous ; and that while he lives, he must live unto the Lord ; if when he dies, he indeed desires, that he may also die unto the Lord.



S U N D A Y XLVI.

The Resurrection of universal Mankind.

I C O R. XV. 22.

AS IN ADAM ALL DIE, EVEN SO IN CHRIST SHALL ALL BE MADE
ALIVE.

IT was one end of our blessed Saviour's resurrection, and public appearance in the flesh after his death, to confirm and establish that essential and important article of his doctrine—THE RESURRECTION OF UNIVERSAL MANKIND—he himself re-assuming his human form and body as a proof of the possibility of its re-union with the soul, and to convince his disciples that it was not an impracticable, and therefore ought not to be held as an incredible thing, for God to raise the dead. This was in some measure a novel doctrine to every one. Until then the heathen world had scarce heard, or formed the least conception of such a thing. When St. Paul mentioned it at Athens, the seat of learning and philosophy, some part of his audience looked upon him as a mad-man. Others mistaking the word, fancied that he was attempting to set up some new god or goddess, and from the little success his preaching had in that city, it should seem that there were but few, whose thirst after knowledge, or truth, or whose curiosity induced them to desire a farther explanation of the subject. Even the Jews, though they were not wholly strangers to the doctrine, had but confused and imperfect ideas of it. They saw it but through a glass,

R 2

darkly

darkly and obscurely—were just enough acquainted with the thing to be prepared for receiving a more full and compleat discovery of it. Moses shewed at the bush, that the dead are raised so far as to establish the notions of the immortality of the soul, and a future state.—But that this corruptible should put on incorruption, and this mortal assume immortality—was a joyful message reserved to endear the mission of him, who was to be the seal of the prophets—and to shut up the book of the revelation of the will of God, that thence forward, neither man nor angel might add thereto. On this, therefore, as Christians, it becomes us—as men it concerns us frequently and seriously to meditate—and surely there are a few points more worthy our meditation. Lest by long inattention we should unfortunately lose sight of it, and begin to think it a thing incredible that God should raise the dead; we virtually every Lord's day commemorate the joyful elevation of the first-fruits: is it not natural then, as well as expedient, that we sometimes turn our eyes to the harvest? It is the happy privilege of those whom God vouchsafes to instruct by the ordinary method of a written revelation, that they have a right to try and examine by that criterion which he hath given them, whether these things are so or not, whether those persons through whose hands the revelation passes, have conveyed it to us pure, genuine, and incorrupt; or whether our assent be required to impossibilities, absurdities, and contradictions,—and it is certainly no inconsiderable evidence of the truth and excellency of the Christian revelation, that it has no need to decline this scrutiny. Search your scriptures, said our Lord to the Jews, and you will find in them sufficient evidences that I do not attempt to impose upon you; that I do nothing but what is conformable to the declarations made in them.—And he might well have added, consult the tacit scriptures of the mind, that silent revelation which was originally impressed on your souls by the finger of your Creator, and you will find

find I say nothing but what is conformable to her laws, and to which she will not give a powerful and willing testimony.

To put this maxim upon proof, I shall venture to let revelation, for a while at least, stand by as a silent spectator, and endeavour to prove that they who say there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit, are as deaf to the voice of reason, as they are unacquainted with the scriptures, and insensible of the power of God.

The proper notion of a resurrection is this: that it is a substantial change, by which that which once hath been, and which seemed to be lost—by corruption,—for instance, is restored in all respects to its pristine state. With regard to man, it is where the same soul, and the same body, which were disunited by death, are again united. Where nothing is wanting to constitute an identity of person, but where the same man is enabled to perform the same vital functions, as before his dissolution.

It may be necessary to found our observations on the doctrine of a resurrection, in trying the possibility of it:—to examine whether there be any invincible obstacle in the way to obstruct it, or whether we require you to hope and believe a thing which cannot be.

But if a resurrection be impossible, it must be so, either with respect to the agent, or to the subject or patient, that is, either because the constituent parts of the body are by death so effectually disunited, that they are incapable of a rejunction—or else, that it is a work of so much difficulty, that there is not any being of wisdom, power, and activity sufficient to effect it.

But both are certainly false positions. For with respect to the subject, it is evident that man at his death returns at worst but to the same principles from which he was first raised by creation, and if dust were then capable of an union with the breath of life, why may it not once more, or oftener, if it should please the divine architect oftener to separate them? If it be asked, where will that dust be found? Certainly somewhere within the circuit of created nature

ture—for to suppose it absolutely lost—totally annihilated—is to suppose a miracle, at least, as great as the impugnors of a resurrection will call that; and a task which calls upon the interposition of omnipotence full as loudly. For matter, though it have a perpetual tendency to alteration, hath yet no kind of propensity to give up its existence. A particle may traverse all the four elements, but will be found in some of them. Expel it from the earth, the air is ready to receive it, and you may trace it through water, and even fire itself, back to earth again. Somewhere however it will be, and after a revolution of myriads of ages, possess the same capability of constituting the substance of an human body, as it was the first hour it was summoned into being, to be applied to that purpose. But from that somewhere, who shall recall, who shall ransack the elements to recollect the scattered particles; when birds, beasts, fishes, plants, shall be called upon to restore part of their borrowed essence? Is there a power equal to this task? Is there not? and has not that power already been exerted? We do not pretend to a spontaneous resurrection, in consequence of any inherent virtue or efficacy. We dare not say, destroy this temple, and in three days, or in three millions of ages, we will raise it again; but unless the arm of omnipotence be shortened, unless the virtue which gave being to a thousand worlds, be extinct; unless God have ceased to be God: raised it may be, and raised it will be. That power which first breathed into our nostrils the breath of life, to whom our spirit returns, when commanded to quit its prison; is every way qualified to refit this disordered machine, and to restore to it all its original vigor; all the principles which were wrested from it by death, and became a prey to dissolution. Nay, should it even be necessary to confine the notion of a resurrection to such an absolute kind of identity, that there should not be the least variation in any one of the constituent particles, though I do not apprehend that there is any such necessity,—who shall assign a reason why

why any one of those constituent particles should ever be concealed from God any more than when we were made in secret and curiously wrought in the mystic mould of creation? His eyes saw all our substance when it was yet imperfect, and in his book were all our members registered and delineated, ere yet they had the least existence, or shadow of existence, save in the divine will—Hell is open before him and destruction hath no covering. What is there that can hide us from such an eye? Rocks, mountains, seas, the great abyss, nay hell itself, is too shallow; nor can the most minute particle be lost to him who hath numbered the very hairs of our head, and without whose observation not even one of them can fall to the ground.

Thus reason gives her ready suffrage to the possibility of a resurrection, but that is not all we have to expect from her, nor will she desert us at the threshold. She has obliged us to acknowledge that this may be: attend to her candidly and impartially but a little while longer, and she will go near to persuade you that it must be: she is not content with possibilities, scarce even with probabilities,—such degrees of probability at least as do not amount very nearly to moral certainty and demonstration, in spite of constant and continual proofs, in spite of the experience of very near six thousand years, nay, in spite even of conviction itself. It is with difficulty that a man in the bloom of youth, the vigor of health and strength, can prevail upon himself to believe he shall ever die; that his soul can ever be dislodged from the sordid tenement of which she seems to have taken such secure and firm possession. It is a strange circumstance, but yet some how or other it is exceedingly true,—that as the poet expresses it,—“all men think all men mortal but themselves.” It should seem as if these sentiments were not impressed on us for nothing. Perhaps heaven means by these suggestions to inform us of, and familiarise to us this solemn and important truth; that our imaginations will be one day realised, and that the temporary

rary separation of the soul and body will be succeeded by a re-union, which shall never be dissolved.

If we consider the principles of which we consist, we can scarce believe this life proportionable to our composition. God created man, entire man, to be immortal—the body was formed by the same wise hand as a companion for the immortal spirit. Now the longest of our lives is but short, and inferior to that of several more ignoble creatures. There are many parts of the animal and vegetable creation, which are to return entirely to their dust, which excel us in this respect. Have we then all those apparent advantages which we enjoy over them for nothing? Shall these mortal, these material and unintelligent souls enjoy a privilege so much beyond us? or shall we not rather conclude, that because the human soul is so often forced from the body untimely, always in a very short space, in proportion to some other creatures,—this is not the only life of man, and therefore the soul may at a shorter warning retire from the body, in order to re-assume it when it shall be rendered a more glorious and durable habitation.

As men we are free agents, capable of doing good or evil, and consequently, of meriting reward or punishment. Now it is certain that we often go without either of these in this life, but it is not reasonable we should always escape, for if there be no reward for the righteous, no punishment for the wicked, we might well doubt whether there be a God who judgeth the earth. But there not only is not in this life very often any reward or punishment for us adequate to our deserts, but frequently there can be none such—for what earthly recompence for instance could compensate for the pains and sufferings of holy martyrs and pious confessors? What human punishment atone for the hellish malice of those by whom those tortures were inflicted? How but by a resurrection are they to be rewarded whose merit consisted principally in that very circumstance which put them absolutely beyond the reach of earthly retribu-

retribution? Where else are they to be punished, whose station secures them from human resentment, or whom laws are too weak to restrain, or to correct? But every thing about us contributes to implant and to confirm in us these principles. Nature, through all her works, points out to us a resurrection, and intimates eternity to man. How aptly is it figured in the seasons! The very revolutions of light and darkness—day and night—declare it. We may read it in the very fruits of the earth—where corruption itself becomes the parent of revivescence, and every seed after a short interval ariseth again with its own peculiar body. We may read it even in the common articles of sleeping and waking, were not these things so familiarised to us by constant habit—it would scarce seem less improbable to us that we should ever revive from our ordinary sleep, in which the faculties are so locked up and buried, than from that more silent and solemn sleep, from which nothing can awaken us but the voice of an archangel, and the awful sound of the trumpet of God.

I have already in some measure observed, that if we consider first the intent and end of the body's creation, which was to be a companion for the soul, we can hardly believe it was designed to be made so very little use of as we find it often is, or that it should attend the soul through so short a stage only as human life, leaving her to make the remainder of an infinite progress by herself. Then if we consider how large a share the body bears in these transactions, by which the future happy or miserable being of man is to be determined, as on the one hand it were not reasonable that the body should be excluded from all share in the reward due to a virtuous and well spent life;—so on the other it is not to be imagined that the soul shall be left to sustain alone the fatal consequences of those follies in which she had often, if not always, by much the least concern. Nor is the probability of such an event less clearly argued by the nature of our redemption, than by those of our creation,—for

if the dead rise not, then is the Christian indeed of all men most miserable. Then are all those unhappy men who are fallen asleep in Christ, with the flattering and delusive hopes of a resurrection—to which hopes they were content to sacrifice every other enjoyment, every worldly consideration—to which goal they were content to press through the fiery ordeal of persecution, and misery, and death. Then are they betrayed and perished, condemned to an eternal oblivion and obscurity, notwithstanding all that has been done to redeem them from it. So has providence wrought the noblest and most benevolent scheme to no purpose,—the holy lamb was slain in vain,—and the triumph over death and the grave was a vain and empty boast, since not a little of the power of either of them is destroyed or diminished.

After this foundation thus laid, revelation may at least be permitted to give her suffrage. That the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, who, though lost to the world, do yet subsist to him—for he is not a God of the DEAD, but of the LIVING—for all live to him. An argument by which we find our Lord effectually silenced the Sadducees, who after that durst not ask him any more questions, but which even commanded the applause of those who at other times were his most avowed and inveterate enemies; and whatever effect this, and some similar considerations might have on the generality of the nation, it is certain, that the Pharisees, the most distinguished and most powerful sect of the Jews, were so influenced by them, that St. Paul thought himself safe in throwing himself under their protection, when he cried out in full council, For the hope and resurrection of the dead, am I this day called in question.—And he found his advantage in the appeal. It must be almost unnecessary to observe, with respect to the author of that covenant, which speaketh better things than that of Moses—that all his accounts of a future judgment—nume-

IOUS

rous as they are, are constantly ushered in with the previous circumstance of a resurrection: the rewards which he proposes to his faithful followers, are founded solely in this. They are not to be raised to riches or honours, but to life immortal. And for all their sufferings, all their losses, all their proofs of piety, and self-denial, to receive a reward or recompence, not in this frail and uncertain life, but at the resurrection of the just, when the sea shall give up her dead, and death and hell shall give up their dead, and all that are in the graves shall hear the voice of the son of man, and shall come forth. Let me only subjoin, that after the example of their blessed master, a resurrection was the constant doctrine of all his Apostles, and surely nothing can be more beautifully described, more pathetically inculcated, or, I will add, more incontestably proved, of which their writings are so many living testimonies; the chapter in particular from which our text was taken, is a most beautiful instance.

Here then let us stand still, and admire, and adore the power of that hand which is to raise us from that lethargic sleep, to rescue us from the iron hand of the relentless enemy of nature, and the wisdom and goodness of that being, who seeing that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor corruption be partaker with incorruption, hath ordained this method to purify and spiritualise that body which is sown a natural one, to lift up in power, in glory, and incorruption, that vile and miserable carcase, which is deposited in corruption, in weakness and dishonour, that it may be fashioned like unto the glorious body of our Lord, and capacitated for the enjoyment of honours and privileges, of which it was before totally and entirely incapable. And if this be to die, who would not be impatient to be dissolved, and to sit down with Abraham, and those who have followed the faith of Abraham; with the great and good of every age and nation; to be joined to the glorious company of the Apostles, the goodly fellowship of the Prophets, and the noble

army of Martyrs? Who can be so weak as to sorrow as a man without hope, at parting from the best beloved friend, the nearest and dearest relation, that considers that the day will come, after a very short interval, when they shall meet in happier climes, never to part again? Where God shall wipe away all tears from every eye; where there shall be nothing to fully or interrupt their renewed harmony; no jealousy, envy, or ambition, to disturb them; no sorrow, nor crying, nor any more pain; but all shall be happiness, because all shall be harmony, and charity, and love! Is not this a consummation devoutly to be wished? If this be the result of putrefaction, who but must long, impatiently and ardently long, to be sown even in tears, that he may be thus reaped in joy? But alas! it must not be concealed, that a resurrection is not that object of hope and desire to all alike, of the many who shall sleep in the dust of the earth, some only shall awake to immortality and joy, the rest, and it is to be feared, too many, to shame and confusion: for whom it were better that they could sleep for ever, or that the rocks and mountains could obey their call, and cover and hide them from the wrath of the lamb, and from the vengeance of the living God; a consideration which must surely suggest the necessity of a due preparation, that we may be able to stand in that evil day—evil indeed! to such as shall be found by the bridegroom with an untrimmed lamp, and without a wedding garment. To such it is an object of the justest dread and terror. Wilt thou then not be afraid of a resurrection?—Do that which is good, and thou shalt have a joyful part therein. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid. For as HE is faithful who hath promised eternal life to those, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, so is HE just, who hath threatened indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, to every soul that doth evil, whether Jew or Gentile, whether bond or free, whether prince or peasant. And this is that second death from which there will be No resurrection.

S U N D A Y

S U N D A Y XLVII.

Balaam's Wish.

N U M B E R S, XXIII. 10:

LET ME DIE THE DEATH OF THE RIGHTEOUS, AND LET MY
LAST END BE LIKE HIS.

AS we do not propose to consider the words of our text in any other light than as a pathetic wish, in which every serious and good man will naturally join whenever he is disposed to turn his thoughts on the consummation of all things here below, it will be unnecessary to trace the occasion, or give you a circumstantial account of the prophet who uttered them. You may, however, find ample satisfaction in these particulars, by turning to the twenty-second, and the two subsequent chapters of the book of Numbers.

There cannot be a more effectual way to revive the true spirit of Christianity in the world, than seriously to meditate on death; for it is morally impossible that men should lead careless lives,—should entirely devote themselves to this world;—should either cast off the fear of God, and all reverence for his laws, or content themselves with some cold and formal devotions, were they possessed with a warm and constant sense of this important event. The path of death indeed is the track in which every one of us must tread! To this mark, and to this complexion must we turn, did we but aim aright. Were we resolutely determined to remove folly from our
doors

doors, we should frequently stimulate our blunted purposes of amendment, with some interesting interrogatories, such as follow.

“ Perceive we not that this life is incessantly wasting? Do we not
 “ know, that swift as time is, we keep pace with his advances,
 “ and by that are drawn towards our end?—Do we not feel
 “ ourselves every moment falling down with a current which
 “ we cannot stem, and which therefore must bear us away, when it
 “ discharges itself into the vast ocean of eternity? Is it not natural
 “ then, that we should inform ourselves what that eternity will be,
 “ unless like brutes we are wholly devoid of such thought, and lose
 “ the prospect of another life, by too fixed a view on the dazzling
 “ deceptions of this?”

Can a man, considered as a thinking Being, pass off his cooler hours, the hours of silence and retirement, without frequent soliloquies of this kind? “ Can I be certified how long I have to live, or
 “ can I describe the bounds of my duration? By no means. There
 “ is no certainty to be had in this world, but—in that of our de-
 “ parture out of it. Whereto then am I hastening? Or what shall
 “ be my lot, when I go hence, and am no more seen? What will
 “ be my destiny after the dissolution of my flesh? Shall I be buried
 “ in endless oblivion? Or shall I survive the wreck of matter, and
 “ outlive the ruins of this body? If there be a second life after this!
 “ if there be a separate state of souls! it must be one where happi-
 “ ness or misery know no limits, either in perfection or conti-
 “ nuance? Whither then shall I run? or what path pursue to
 “ escape perdition?”—Tremendous God!—“ merciful Redeemer!
 “ gracious spirit of wisdom and of truth direct and guide me through
 “ this perilous pilgrimage! and let me die the death of the righ-
 “ teous, and let my last end be like his!”

That we must all die, is so self-evident a truth, that no one in his right senses would attempt to deny the assertion, seeing daily observation puts it beyond dispute,—We may avail ourselves therefore of this pathetic wish of the Prophet Balaam, and innumerable
 similar

similar passages interspersed throughout the sacred writings, and from thence learn to look with calmness and intrepidity on this our important change, notwithstanding the direful certainty that there is no withstanding the shafts of death—nay, no postponing the awful hour when the soul shall leave her earthly tabernacle, and when time shall be swallowed up in the immense abyss of eternity.

It must be confessed, that there would appear some show of reason for setting our hearts upon the empty and transitory pleasures of this world, could we hope to live as many years as our forefathers before the flood, since the term of their lives was of long duration, sometimes seven or eight hundred years—but even those numerous years which they once saw, are past and gone, vanished away as a tale that is told. When Jacob went down to Egypt to Pharaoh's court, being asked by that king concerning his age, he answered, “the days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years,” which we should esteem prodigious for a man to live in these times, and yet as astonishing a course as this seems, the good Patriarch gives the following account of them—“Few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers, in the days of their pilgrimage.”

Now if an hundred and thirty years were deemed by Jacob as a term of so very little amount, well may we estimate our lives short, and the number of our days few and inconsiderable. A life of fourscore years goes among us for a great age, considering how small a part of mankind comes up to that number, and yet, if a man looks back at forty or fifty years end, he will be ready to wonder how soon, how very soon, they are past and gone. Notwithstanding which, the same number of years which he still hopes to live, shall appear consequential and numerous. The reason may be, that men can recollect a thousand occurrences of their past lives, and contract them into a narrow compass in their thoughts. The troubles that
have

have heretofore beset them, seem as nothing, and the difficulties they formerly struggled with, are rather subjects of amusement than misfortunes, when they are past and gone: but the pleasures they once enjoyed dwell upon the mind, and appear with double lustre, and as fine paintings grow much more valuable when time has mellowed every artful stroke, so when all the little disagreeable accidents which lessened our enjoyments, are wore away, the traces that are left of them in our minds are sweet and grateful to remembrance. But notwithstanding we thus recollect past delights with the utmost satisfaction, notwithstanding we turn the magnifying end of the glass towards them, yet we are apt, and very justly, to declare them short and transitory. But it is not so with the years that are to come, the fond hopes and desires we have to enjoy them, and a great many projects and unknown pleasures enlarge the idea of that term. Now if forty years past are, upon recollection, so fleeting and so few, what a poor addition should such another term make, if added to them; not considerable enough surely, to make them appear otherwise than short! The enjoyments therefore of this world can be in comparison but for a moment, and that moment perhaps dashed with a thousand ills. Is it not then a matter of wonder and amazement, that this span of life, this state of misery, or at best but imperfect satisfaction, should by so many be preferred to everlasting bliss, and an eternity of glory?

The consideration therefore of the certainty of death, and the small number of years the youngest of us all has to live in this world, might, one would imagine, make any thinking being very solicitous about the eternal welfare of his soul, seeing he must be convinced that is immortal, and according as his actions are, either good or bad, in this his state of probation, will be either eternally miserable, or perfectly happy to endless ages. Could we but persuade the vicious man to reflect seriously how soon his latter end may be, would he not, think you, shudder and start at the gloomy prospect
that

that lies before him ; at that dark gulph which gapes wide to devour him. None are surely so abandoned, so lost to feeling as to have no hours of remorse. Undoubtedly, the fears of another world will sometimes unexpectedly appall and affright such persons. An uneasy bed, an unlooked for affliction, will force them, whether they will or not, to make severe reflections on their past misconduct, and the fatal consequences of their evil actions. Though wicked men affect to appear jocund and pleasant, whilst they persist in the actual commission of the most enormous sins, yet may we not attribute this composure to their dependance on the goodness and mercy of God, for some time and opportunity to repent, either when they shall be in a lingering sickness, or in a declining age, must it not be this dependance that keeps back horror and despair from seizing upon them. Such a sinner is apt to say to himself, or rather to his desperate associates,—“ I am now young and healthful, “ vigorous and strong ; my pulse beats with all the regularity and “ freedom imaginable—my blood runs briskly through my veins, “ my spirits are active and subtile, and I am not conscious of the “ least decay, of any symptoms of an approaching sickness. I have “ as yet, in all probability, many years to come, why then should I “ harass my mind with the anxious thoughts of mortality and another world, since I am but just entered upon the scene of this ; “ the gloomy recollection of death is altogether unseasonable, while “ strength, beauty, and health afford me more agreeable entertainments. It will be time enough to look forward on eternity when “ my body shall begin to decline, my strength to decay, and I feel “ death making his awful approaches.” Vain and foolish man ! do you hope for eternal happiness in another life, and yet think to gratify all your inordinate passions, to indulge yourself in every sensuality of this ? Can you stupidly imagine you may give the rein to every wayward humour, and comply with every sinful temptation, and yet at last die the death of the righteous ? Can you suppose the

great work of your salvation is to be done in a moment, and that, if you can but say, Lord! Lord! you shall inherit eternal life? No, surely! the most senseless wretch breathing would, if he ever deviated into thought, see the folly of such a supposition, and vehemently exclaim with Balaam—"Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!"

We doubt not but the generality of our hearers have already supposed that the subject we have chosen for our present meditation, must be the result of some more than ordinary serious reflections—either during the lassitude of a violent sickness, or the agitation of an uncommon calamity. We admit the supposition, as we deem it the duty of every preacher to improve all opportunities, and none so proper as such visitations, and convert them into practical lessons on the important concerns of that future state—the possession of which we are all hastening to experience without hope, I mean rational hope of further probation.

We do not stand in this place to draw pictures of the glories of a perishing world, or to display the braveries of learning, or human eloquence, but to remind you in the plainest words we can devise, that we are joint candidates for a state of perfect happiness. Now what better use can we possibly make of our deliverance from hazardous sickness, or imminent hair-breadth escapes, than while the mercy is fresh in our remembrance, and dwells in humble thankfulness on our imagination, to endeavour to impress on ourselves and others, suitable reflections on the majesty of that being, whose bounties we every day,—every hour—nay, every moment enjoy,—and who sometimes rolls his awful thunder, and blazes forth his tremendous lightning, and threatens, nay sometimes visits his people with civil discords at home—wasteful and perplexing wars abroad—keen famine,—and pestilential blasts,—the jars of elements, and the more destructive ravages of wicked men—to find if there be any that
will

will be awakened and seek after the Lord, while haply he may be found.

Well then may many of us say with the Psalmist, "I found trouble and heaviness—the snares of death compassed me, and the pains of dissolution got hold upon me." But then can we not also proclaim with him, that "gracious is the Lord and righteous, yea, our God is merciful. What reward then shall I give unto the Lord, for all the benefits that he hath done unto me? I will receive the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord." This pious Psalmist—this holy David, so profited by his afflictions, so fulfilled the duties of his station, that he acquired the glorious title of the man after God's own heart. These things, brethren, are written for our learning, that we should profit by them, and so profit by them that we may die the death of the righteous, and that our last end may be like his.

Death puts a period, not only to the ambitious schemes, to the toils and fatigues, and to all the anxious cares of earthly-minded men; but to the works of the godly themselves, to all the troubles and difficulties which they meet with in their tedious passage through this vale of tears; to their violent struggles with their passions, which they sometimes find very difficult to subdue, and to their frequent conflicts with their spiritual enemies, for in death the wicked cease from troubling, says Job, and the weary are at rest.

However, though death puts an end to all the transactions of this life, yet assuredly it is no more than a transition to, or an entrance upon a new, and surprizing state, for notwithstanding our bodies are corruptible, and lie mouldering in the dust, yet they will never cease to be, or lose their existence, and our spirits or souls will return to God, who gave them, and who knows where all the minutest particles whereof our respective bodies are composed, are scattered and dispersed, and not only can, but undoubtedly will, at the last day, unite the same individual bodies, when they shall have been purified

and spiritualised ; when they shall have put on immortality and incorruption, with the very same souls, in order to their being for ever happy or miserable together, according to their conduct and behaviour here, in this our state of probation.

The soul, however will, we imagine, have no small portion of felicity or torment the very moment of its separation and release from the body to which it was before united : thus freed and disencumbered, it is represented in the sacred volumes, as far enough from being sunk into a state, either of inaction or insensibility. To think is of the essence of the reasonable soul, it must therefore, of necessity, think, as long as it has any existence. It is true, death is frequently compared to a sleep, but during the union of the soul with the body, whilst the senses are locked up, and the body is in a state of inactivity, the soul can exert those faculties which peculiarly belong to her ; she can consider, recollect, draw conclusions, and be sensible both of pleasure and pain. Nay more, for we find by frequent experience, that things are sometimes represented in a stronger and more lively manner in our dreams, and imprinted deeper in our minds than they would be, were we actually awake. If this be indeed the case, why may not the soul, in her state of separation, reflect on its conduct, whilst united to the body, and look forward to that new and eternal state to which it is now irrecoverably determined, and in which it must, together with that individual body from whence it was released, be for ever punished or rewarded. What reason can be assigned why this should not be the joy rejoicing of the soul of a righteous man, even the testimony of his conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity he has had his conversation in the world, and that he is at present under no manner of danger, with respect to his eternal felicity—that he hath faithfully discharged his duty towards God, and has nothing more to do than to reap the fruits of his obedience to the divine will ? What reason can be assigned on the other hand, why the soul of the earthly-

minded

mindful man should not reflect with the utmost remorse and compunction on the many enormous sins it had committed, and look forwards with horror and confusion on those eternal torments which are prepared for it, and will unavoidably be its portion. Upon this direful prospect, these or the like gloomy reflections must most certainly arise. "Into what a deplorable state and condition am I
"now irrecoverably plunged! my day of grace, alas, is past and
"gone! the season of my repentance and reconciliation with my
"God, whom I have highly provoked, and from whose just wrath
"I can never escape, is now over. Nothing now remains but a
"fearful looking for his fiery indignation, which flashes already
"upon me, and I must feel, alas! the tormenting effects of his
"divine displeasure to all eternity!"

Why may not those reflections, and those prospects of the souls, both of the righteous and the ungodly, when in a state of separation from their bodies, be earnest of those more complete and more absolute transports or torments which will be their eternal lot at the great day of their re-union? What farther felicity the souls of the righteous may be capable of, when the bodies to which they respectively belonged, are mouldering in the dust, or what further agonizing pains the souls of the ungodly may endure in their dark and gloomy prisons to which they are consigned till the last trumpet shall sound, and the son of God shall come to judge both the quick and the dead—who can presume to determine? But this is explicitly revealed to us, that both the one and the other shall either be very happy or very miserable for ever and for ever.

Though nothing can be more certain, than that we shall one day die, yet nothing can be more uncertain and precarious than the day or the hour thereof. Whether death shall come gradually upon us, through any lingering or painful distemper, by which means we may have our affections weaned from the world, and fixed upon a better and a future state, or whether it shall surprise us without the least
warning,

warning, like a thief in the night, when we are unprepared for so sudden a change—what human foresight can possibly determine?

Now seeing that it is so indisputably true that we must die, but at what particular time the wisest of us all is unable to foretell: so it is equally certain that the time will soon come, that it will not be long before the youngest of us all shall drop into the silent grave, where our bodies shall crumble into dust, and lie in a state of inaction till their re-union with their respective souls at the day of judgment. A frequent recollection therefore of this great truth, and a constant application of it to the regulation and conduct of our lives, ought to be the object of our serious meditation, because no man can obtain that wish so ardently aspired after by the Prophet Balaam in our text, but by such a practical consideration.

Serious and profitable meditations on death will make a man wise, not only for this world, but that which is to come. In regard to this life, that doubtless is true wisdom and understanding, which will carry a man best through it, with the least trouble and fatigue, and with the least anxiety of mind. Most of the sorrows and vexations which we meet with here below, arise either from our too eager and restless pursuit after the pleasures and profits of this world, or from those severe misfortunes which sometimes attend us by the wise appointment or permission of divine providence. Now a serious reflection on our latter end will conduce very much towards the prevention or removal of the former, and the alleviation of the torments which we feel under the latter. Did we but set before the eyes of our mind, the last scene of our lives, before we quit the stage of this troublesome world, and duly consider what thoughts we should then entertain of all the profits and pleasures of it, it would make us much more cool and indifferent; it would wean our affections from all such momentary enjoyments. Imagine then, though such a serious supposition may not possibly be very entertaining to some, yet it will doubtless tend to the edification of all—
imagine

imagine yourselves, I say, not only on a sick, but a dying bed, attended by your nearest and dearest relatives, all weeping round you; imagine all artful prescriptions of the most able and experienced physicians for your recovery altogether useless and ineffectual; imagine your sinking spirits so far spent, or a raging fever so far advanced, that there is no prospect of your labouring many hours longer under the weakness of the one, or the fury of the other—no expectation of relief, nothing remaining but a kind of fearful certainty that this night your soul shall be required of you. At this time your eyes are opened; you now behold the pomps and vanities of a perishing world in a true light, and are capable of making a just and impartial estimate of this fleeting world.—Give me leave to ask you what figure do they now make? In what form do they appear to you now? Are they, in reality, those things in which you once took so much delight, which once you pursued with such earnestness and unwearied application? Will they now afford you that solid satisfaction which you once flattered yourself they would? Will they, upon the trial, give you any relief, or prove any amusement to your present thoughts? Can you with any real pleasure look back on all your worldly possessions, when you are just entering on another world, and going to be locked up in a narrow coffin? Can you reflect with the least satisfaction on your almost inexhaustible stores, or the numberless acres of ground you are now possessed of, when in a few moments you will be lodged within a dark and silent grave, of only six or eight feet in its dimensions? Will pompous titles delight you now? Ah, no! The grave knows no manner of distinction between the beggar and the king. Will luxurious acquisitions alleviate your agonising pains, or give any check to the horrors of a guilty conscience? Will they any ways abate the violence of your distemper, or prevent your falling into dust and ashes? Will they, in short, prove any consolation to your soul in her separate state, after her dissolution from the body, or be in the least assistant
to

to you at that tremendous day, when the great judge of all the earth shall summon you to give an account of all your actions? Will your wealth be able to bribe him in your favour, or suborn one witness that is to appear against you? Can they purchase you either a pardon, or indeed so much as one moment's reprieve? No, doubtless they cannot, but on the contrary, if your riches have been made an ill use of, or your power has been exerted in the oppression of the poor—or any of your earthly acquirements have contributed towards your successful progress in the paths of vice, they will only prove aggravations of your woe, make a severe clause in your indictment, and appear as incontestable evidences to justify and defend it.

Is this, says the serious inquirer, the true state of the case? Is there no relief, no comfort to be procured from my numerous possessions, and my gay companions? Are they all but empty toys, all but flattering, delusive vanities—can they no ways conduce to the quiet, either of my body or my mind? Can they neither prolong my days in this world, nor attend me in that which is to come?—O then, I have been much to blame—fool that I was to fix so strongly my affections on such empty, transitory pleasures. From henceforth I will apply my heart unto wisdom—and so live as that I may die the death of the righteous, and that my last end may be like his.

To sum up the whole matter.—If a man could persuade himself that this day will prove his last,—and who can presume to affirm that it will not be so? he would not even say, I will defer my repentance till to-morrow. If he could think that the meal now before him would be the last he ever should partake of, he would certainly forbear to act the glutton's part. If he could believe that the words he speaks to-day should be the last words that ever he should speak, he would be peculiarly careful not to offend with his tongue.—If he could be verily persuaded that this sermon should be the last sermon that ever he should hear, he would no doubt listen to it with
more

more attention and fervency of devotion than ever he exerted before. Now breath is in our body, and the heart may apply itself. We can but teach you with words. We can but prepare and exhort you to number your days in such sort as that you may die the death of the righteous. We indulge a hope indeed by the blessing of God on our weak endeavours, that we may afford you some assistance towards this useful reckoning. Attend then to our voice. It may be thou hast but twenty years to serve God. Wilt thou not live twenty years like a Christian, that thou mayst live twenty thousand years like an Angel? It may be thou hast but ten years to serve God. Wilt thou not serve ten years for heaven, when thou wouldst gladly serve twenty years for an earthly fortune? It may be thou hast but five years to serve God. Wilt thou not spend five years well? Wilt thou not redeem all thy years for five? Yet God alone knoweth whether many here have even so long to repent for all the years which they have spent in sin. If thou wert born but this very day, thy journey is not an hundred years. If thou art a man, one half of thy time is spent already. If thou beest an old man, then thou art drawing to the goal, and thy race is but a breath. As Christ therefore said unto his disciples when he found them sleeping—what!—could ye not watch one hour? So say I to myself and you—can we not pray? Can we not suffer a little while? He who is tired can proceed a little way, a little farther, one step more for the attainment of everlasting glory. For this cause, God Almighty, in his boundless benevolence and wisdom conceals from men the day and hour whereon they shall die, because they should be duly prepared, like the wise virgins, with oil in their lamps at all times, having no more certainty of one hour than another. Thus you see, that the time of man is set, that his race is short—but alas! few think of it as they ought.

“Some of the histories of that victorious emperor, Charles the Fifth, record, that to impress the deeper apprehensions of his

“ death, he caused his own funeral to be solemnized, while he was
“ yet living: He laid himself down in his tomb, and had that
“ rare fate of great persons, to be lamented with true tears—we
“ mean, his own. If this great monarch received any benefit by
“ this farce, by dying thus first in emblem, we may almost daily
“ have the same. It will be no great mistake to account every
“ funeral we attend, to be our own. Let us imagine ourselves
“ nailed up in the coffin, laid in the grave, covered over with earth,
“ and putrifying to worms and dirt. This is only to anticipate for
“ a few days what shall be. Not a grave opens its mouth, but it
“ plainly speaks thus much, that we are mortal and perishing. Not
“ a rotten bone, nor a dead skull scattered about the confines of
“ the dead, but tells us we must shortly take up our abode with
“ them in the same dreary darkness. And if, upon every such sad
“ occasion, we make not particular application of it to ourselves; we
“ not only lose our friends lives, but their very deaths too; yet
“ herein are we generally faulty. When God snatcheth them from
“ us, we usually reflect more upon the loss, than the example; and
“ thereby, as he deprives us of the comfort we had in their lives,
“ so we deprive ourselves of the instruction and benefit we might
“ have by their deaths.” Let these, and such like considerations,
urge us, my brethren, to improve every moment that shall be added
to our lives, that finally we may obtain the Prophet Balaam's wish,
and die the death of the righteous, and that our last end may be
like his.

To conclude.—As the subject matter of this discourse is a concern of the last importance, it is, doubtless, highly worthy our most serious attention. And notwithstanding it is so frequently pressed upon you from the pulpit, yet as nature is apt to shudder at the thought, we should have recourse to every mode that can be devised to render this physick of our souls as palatable as possible in the administration. We shall therefore close our discourse with a Meditation

tation on Death, composed by the late pious and learned Dr. Norris, and enforced by the aid and assistance of poetic numbers. We have indeed often wondered, that such important truths, such sublime topics, have not been frequently displayed, even at our most solemn assemblies, in that alluring dress, and more especially, since in former ages, that divine art was peculiarly devoted to the service of religion and the temple.

T H E
M E D I T A T I O N.

I.

IT must be done—my soul—but 'tis a strange,
A dismal and mysterious change,
When thou shalt leave this tenement of clay,
And to an unknown somewhere wing away ;
When time shall be eternity, and thou
Shalt be thou know'st not what, and live thou know'st not how.

II.

Amazing state ! no wonder that we dread
To think of death, or view the dead.
Thou'rt all wrapt up in clouds, as if to thee
Our very knowledge had antipathy ;
Death could not a more sad retinue find,
Sickness and pain before, and darkness all behind.

III.

Some courteous ghost, tell this great secrecy,
What 'tis you are, and we must be.
You warn us of approaching death, and why
May we not know from you what 'tis to die?
But you, having shot the gulph, delight to see
Succeeding souls plunge in with like uncertainty.

IV.

When life's close knot, by writ from destiny,
Disease shall cut, or age unty;
When after some delay, some dying strife,
The soul stands shivering on the ridge of life;
With what a dreadful curiosity
Does she launch out into the sea of vast eternity!

V.

So when the spacious globe was delug'd o'er,
And lower holds could save no more,
On the utmost bough th' astonish'd sinners stood,
And view'd th' advances of th' encroaching flood
O'ertopp'd at length by th' elements encrease,
With horror they resign'd to the untry'd abyfs.

SUNDAY

S U N D A Y XLVIII.

The Certainty of a Day of Judgment.

A C T S, XVII. 31.

HE HATH APPOINTED A DAY IN THE WHICH HE WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, BY THAT MAN WHOM HE HATH ORDAINED; WHEREOF HE HATH GIVEN ASSURANCE UNTO ALL MEN, IN THAT HE HATH RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD.

THE words we have now read to you, are part of a very warm and earnest expostulation of the Apostle St. Paul with the Athenians, who were then assembled together in a great multitude on Mar's-hill, out of curiosity to listen to his new doctrine. In this address he reproves them for being over superstitious, and for paying the tribute of divine adoration to that God, of whom, by the very inscription on their altar, it was plain they had but little, if any knowledge or conception.—Whereupon he endeavours to enlighten their understandings, and give them an awful idea of the only living and true God, the great author of nature. He tells them that “God who made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; neither is worshipped with men’s hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.” And in order to confirm them
in

in this just and exalted idea of his creating power, he produces a quotation from one of their own poets, who tells them, that in him, that is, in the supreme Being, the first principle of all things, and the great architect of the universe, we live, move, and have our being; and immediately after, not only assigns a sufficient reason for that assertion, but draws an undeniable conclusion against superstition and idolatry from it; for, says he, we are all his offspring; and “forasmuch as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think, that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man’s device.” However, he acknowledges, as a sort of an alleviation of the guilt of idol-worship in former ages, that God connived at the ignorance of those times, but then he immediately subjoins, that now, that is, in the enlightened age in which they lived, he commandeth all men every where to repent. And thereupon, in the words of our text, assigns an incontestible reason for their compliance with that injunction; “because, says he, God hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.”

Is it not a strange perverseness in human nature, that notwithstanding all are certain they shall die, and most men believe they shall be called to judgment, yet they are unaccountably inattentive to any discourses on these important topics? They hear them with an astonishing degree of unconcern—as men not all interested in the truth or falsehood of what may be advanced. It is highly requisite however, in despite of this lukewarmness, that we should sometimes press these subjects with all the force and energy we are able. These considerations, therefore, have induced me to offer you some arguments, both from reason and revelation, to prove, that however distant the day of judgment may seem to be, yet that it will inevitably come.

The

The heathens themselves, from the dim light of nature, and the dint of reason only, could discover, beyond all contradiction, that there was one all-wise creator of the universe, and every thing therein contained; that every species of beings, of what nature or kind soever, was subject to his divine will, and governed and directed by his over-ruling providence; that man was composed of body and soul; and that though the former was a mass of clay, and subject to corruption, yet the latter was both immaterial and immortal; that there were judges appointed, in the infernal regions, to examine into the actions of such as were deceased, in order to reward those who had spent their lives in a regular course of virtue, and to punish those who had indulged in vice, or had shewed no marks of veneration for the Gods; and this was a subject very frequently discoursed on amongst them, and in that sense they universally acknowledged a future judgment: but the will of God, which is revealed to us in the sacred scriptures, has given us a much plainer assurance of this general day of retribution, and has enabled us to make much clearer discoveries thereof, than we possibly could by the dim light of nature. Though reason alone, without divine revelation, may convince us, as it did the heathen world, that the virtuous shall meet with some suitable recompence or reward, and the wicked some punishment, proportioned to their demerits in the world to come; yet it could never inform us, that there would be a general day of judgment, in which all those that were dead should rise again from their graves, that their scattered particles of dust should be re-united, and that their souls should resume their former station; it could never point out to us the particular person that should summon us to appear before him on that great and awful day, nor give us any adequate idea of the pomp and solemnity of it. This the world was wholly unacquainted with, before the promulgation of the gospel; since all these circumstances absolutely depend upon the free will and pleasure of that God who made the world, and consequently, can be discovered

covered no other way, than by his own revelation. However, as reason alone gives us a moral evidence and assurance that there will be a future judgment, and the sacred scriptures confirm the important truth, I am persuaded, that the arguments which may be drawn from both, if duly attended to, may be sufficient to convince the most obstinate unbeliever. First then, as we are conscious to ourselves, that the brutal part of the creation, which are governed by instinct only, can never be called to an account for their actions, because they have no knowledge of what they do; so, on the other hand, as man is endowed with rational faculties, and knows perfectly well whatever he does, there arises a very strong presumption, that he may be judged, or summoned to give an account for his conduct and behaviour.

Did man act by necessity or fate, and not by choice, he would be no more capable of being judged than the brutal part of the creation, or any inanimate being whatsoever; but as he is a free agent, and not only knows how to distinguish between good and evil, but can make choice of the one, and avoid the other, he is consequently capable of commendation or reproof, of rewards or punishments, according to his works.

If the Almighty has prescribed laws for the regulation of man's conduct, can it reasonably be supposed, that the violation or observance of them, can be a matter of indifference? If so, to what purpose were they given? No human government was ever so remiss, so regardless of their laws, as not to commend those who complied with them, or at least, to punish those who acted in open defiance and contempt of them; and shall we charge the Almighty with such absurdities in the government of the world, as the weakest of the human species would blush to be guilty of? Would we allow God, in short, to be but as wise and discreet as one of our potentates here on earth, we might conclude, with all the assurance imaginable,
that

that as he has prescribed laws for the regulation and government of mankind, so he will judge them by those laws.

And as man is a free agent, there is no other way can possibly be thought of to work upon him, than by the hope of some future reward, or the apprehension of some future punishment. For, as a free agent, he cannot be governed by force, or arbitrary power, since that would, to all intents and purposes destroy his liberty: from whence it undeniably follows, that if the Almighty has any sway or dominion over mankind at all, he must call them to an account, and must reward or punish them according to their works. And though this does not in direct terms, fully, and beyond all contradiction, demonstrate a future judgment, yet it is a strong presumption at least, that there will be a general day appointed for that purpose. All that I propose to infer from what has been hitherto said, is this, that in case the Almighty governs mankind as rational Beings, he must call them to an account, that is, bring them to judgment.

But further, to demonstrate the certainty of a future judgment, let us have recourse to the sacred scriptures. He that made the world, can best acquaint us with the manner in which it will be disposed of: as his decrees are backed by omnipotence, what he directs and appoints must inevitably come to pass. Now, we find this important truth confirmed by the express declarations of our blessed Saviour himself, as well as by his holy Apostles.

“ The hour is coming, saith Christ, in which all that are in their
“ graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth, they that have
“ done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done
“ evil unto the resurrection of damnation.” St. Paul tells us, in the
Epistle to the Corinthians, “ That we must all appear before the
“ judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things
“ done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be
“ good or bad.” Though there are various places in the sacred

scriptures, besides those already quoted, which might be enumerated for the confirmation of this awful and interesting truth, yet we shall have recourse but to one more, and that is, the remarkable argument which St. Paul makes use of in our text, "God, says he, hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead."

Since therefore, it is highly just and reasonable to suppose, that the Almighty will judge the whole race of mankind at one solemn and grand assize, that grand and solemn assize must most assuredly be reserved to the day wherein the whole frame of nature shall be dissolved. At the end of the world, the angels shall separate the wheat from the tares, which grew in the same field; between the good and the bad fish, which were caught in the same net: In the gospel, according to St. Matthew, we find the day of judgment, called the evening of the world, when the Lord shall come to reckon with his servants, and to reward those who have laboured in his vineyard, and likewise to punish all such as have concealed those talents with which they were entrusted. And St. Peter, in his second Epistle to the strangers who were scattered throughout Pontus and Galatia, and divers other remote parts of the earth, gives them all the assurance imaginable, not only that the Saviour of mankind would most certainly come to judgment—against those scorers who at that time disputed against it; saying, where is the promise of his coming, since all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation?—But further warns them, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance; and more especially, not to defer it one moment longer; "Because the day of the Lord, says he, will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be

“be burnt up.” Having given them this assurance of the certainty of the thing, and informed them, that it would come to pass; the practical use which he there makes of it is this in the words immediately following, “seeing then, says he, that all these things shall
“be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy
“conversation and godliness.”

And moreover, it seems very reasonable, that the day of judgment, and the dissolution of the whole frame of nature should come together; for as the earth was principally created for the convenience and delight of man, whom the Almighty constituted Lord of the universe; so it is highly reasonable to suppose, that it should be reduced to ashes at the time when its inhabitants should be summoned out of it, to make their general appearance at Christ's awful tribunal. When all the righteous shall be made partakers of the heavenly kingdom, and all the wicked shall be consigned to the regions of darkness, this world will have lasted then as long as the Almighty proposed it should; and must for that reason, be new moulded, or cast into a new frame, though not absolutely destroyed. For so the sacred scriptures represent it;—that as the whole creation was by Adam's fall, made liable to corruption, so when he and his posterity should be redeemed from it, the world should be so too. It should be purged by fire, and another which should be incorruptible should spring out of its ashes. “For the earnest expectation of the creature, says St. Paul to the Romans, waiteth for the
“manifestation of the sons of God.” And thus St. Peter assures us, likewise, “that at the last judgment this world shall be destroyed
“with fire, nevertheless, we, says he, according to his promise,
“look for a new heaven, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.” And thus St. John, at the close of his revelation, immediately after his description of the last day, gives us a particular account of this new heaven, and new earth. “And I saw a new
“heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth

“ were passed away, and there was no more sea ; and I, John, saw
 “ the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of
 “ heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard
 “ a great voice out of heaven, saying, the tabernacle of God is with
 “ men, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with
 “ them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears
 “ from their eyes ; and there shall be no more death ; neither
 “ sorrow nor crying ; neither shall there be any more pain ; for the
 “ former things are passed away.” Though it must be acknowledged, that these truths are too mysterious for our perfect comprehension at present ; yet it gives us a satisfactory account, why the last judgment shall not be till the evening of the world ; because the frame of this old world must be dissolved before the new heaven and the new earth before mentioned can be made. The final sentence of condemnation of the wicked must be therefore past, as soon as this old world shall be reduced to ashes ; and the recompence and reward of the righteous shall then be consummated at the creation of the new world, be the nature of it what it will, where they shall dwell in the immediate presence of that God, who commandeth all men every where to repent, because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained ; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

In the further illustration of these words, I shall dwell on two points more, as highly worthy of our notice ; namely, the character of the man whom God hath ordained to be our judge ; and what sufficient reasons we have to be well assured that he, and no other shall be so.

And first, as to the man whom the Almighty has made choice of, and appointed for the execution of that important office. He is no less a person than his dearly beloved Son, the man Christ Jesus : and that divine man has assured us himself, as well as his Holy Apostles,
 that

that his father will not judge the world immediately by himself, but resign it absolutely to the conduct and unerring judgment of his son. "The father, saith St. John the Evangelist, judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment to the son." Again, "the Son of man, saith St. Matthew, shall come in the glory of his father, with his angels, and then shall he reward every man according to his works." And St. Peter, in discoursing with Cornelius, about our Blessed Lord and Saviour, assures him, that all the Apostles in general were commanded by him to preach unto the people, and to testify, "that it is he who was ordained by God to be the judge both of the quick and the dead."

However, as it would be needless to enumerate all the texts of scripture that might be produced for the confirmation of this point, and since the case is too plain and obvious to need any farther proof, I shall proceed to enquire into the reason, why Christ Jesus, should, for the generality, be represented as a man, or the son of man, whenever he is introduced as the sole person appointed to be the judge of the whole earth: he is that man whom God hath ordained, and the son of man. And moreover, we find, in the gospel according to St. John, that the blessed Jesus assures us, "that God, for this reason, hath given him authority to execute judgment, because he is the son of man."

Now the principal reason why our Blessed Lord is thus spoken of as a man, and the son of man, when he shall come and act in the capacity of judge of the whole world, we conceive to be this, because he will at that time appear visibly, and as much in the form of a man, as he did when he was incarnate, and resided here upon earth; tho' he will, doubtless, make his appearance in a much more solemn and pompous manner, and more like the Son of the Great God, the Lord of both heaven and earth. Give me leave to lay before you the beautiful description, which the prophet Daniel has given us of his glorious appearance upon that awful day, "I saw, says he, the night visions, and behold one like the Son of Man came
" with

“ with the clouds of heaven, and came to the antient of days, and
 “ they brought him near before him: And there was given him
 “ dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations,
 “ and languages should serve him; his dominion is an everlasting
 “ dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that
 “ which shall not be destroyed:” It is the Son of Man, on whom
 this glory, and this kingdom is conferred, and it is he who is to act,
 or officiate as the Son of Man.

There are some, indeed, imagine, that the Blessed Jesus styles himself, so frequently as he does, the Son of Man, in regard to his state of humiliation, whilst here upon earth; but it is evident, beyond all contradiction, that their notion is groundless; for that particular term, the Son of Man, has no reference throughout the whole sacred scriptures to such a mean and narrow circumstance of life, as distinguishes one part of the human species from another; but it either denotes nothing more than a man, or has some relation to the common infirmities of human nature; and when this phrase is applied in the Old Testament to any particular person, it is never made use of as a characteristick, or mark of an inferior person, but of some powerful prince, or Holy Prophet. Thus a voice said to Ezekiel, “ Son of Man stand upon
 “ thy feet;” so likewise the Angel Gabriel to the Prophet Daniel; understand O Son of man! and our blessed Lord himself intimates to us, by his title, or denomination of the son of man, that he is that great and awful person before mentioned in the visions of the Prophet Daniel; the sole Man, in short, that is ordained to be judge of the whole race of mankind.

Having shewn that our Blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ is the only Man thus ordained to judge both the quick and the dead, we shall proceed to assign some reasons, to prove, how fit it is, that he, who died for the salvation of sinners, should be the person appointed to summon them before his awful Tribunal, and bring them to judgment.

First

First then, it is but just that he who laid by his antient glory and cloathed himself in the livery of guilt and shame, should reassume that native majesty and splendour in the face of universal Mankind. That he who made an humble stoop from the throne to the manger, from the government of the world, to the life of a mean subject; should at last be illustriously advanced as much above the heights of human grandeurs as then he was below them. Is it not fit that that holy and divine person who was buffeted,—condemned,—and crucified by an injurious world, should righteously judge his judges? That Herod may see that he persecuted not the infant King of a little Province, but the sovereign of men and angels. That Pontius Pilate and the Jews may be convinced that he whom they called King in scorn, is in reality a greater Emperor than Cæsar. And that those who were scandalized at the Cross and averse to the belief of an humble Saviour, may see the shame and confutation of their infidelity and their folly—Let them behold the exaltation of the Holy Jesus above all the possibilities of worldly glories.—Upon this account it is reasonable and becoming that the man Christ Jesus should be the judge. But above all because he contracted an alliance with our natures—experimentally knew and felt the infirmities of our state. If the supreme Deity in his simple essence should sit in judgment on us, we should be confounded and astonished at the majesty of his presence, and his greatness would make us afraid.—For who can bear the dazzling glory?—Who can stand before a throne surrounded with incomprehensible light.—This glory is therefore allayed by the interposal of human nature, and this light wears a veil upon it to encourage our approaches.—Yea it is our brother and our friend—He that loved us and died for us, who is the man appointed to be our judge.—We are confident that he hath now the same compassion as when he wept over an obstinate City, and the same love as when he bled, and died for a rebellious world. He knows the strength of our temptations, he knows the weakness of our na-
tures;

tures ; so that the faithful may chearfully appear before his throne confessing their sins and relying upon his love. He that loved us,—and was like unto us—is to take our accounts ; in one word,—**O Glorious Mercy !—OUR REDEEMER IS TO BE OUR JUDGE.**

It is very meet, right, and fit that the Saviour of the world should be the judge of it, because the power and authority of judging is essential to the notion and authority of a Saviour.

Now to be the Saviour of mankind, is to deliver them from their sins.—That is the true import of that emphatical name Jesus.—And to deliver them from their sins, is to absolve them from the punishment due to them ; and that is, to free them from the wrath and displeasure of an offended Deity, from the curse of the law, from death and hell, to raise them from the dead, and to confer upon them an immortal, and never-fading crown of glory. Now there are various acts which must concur, in order to render their salvation perfect and complete, and judgment is the last. And he only can be a complete Saviour who has full power to condemn, to acquit, and to reward.

As God is a pure Being, and can never be reconciled to sinful man, till he is made pure, it is highly requisite, that he, who is his Saviour should change his nature, and make him holy as God is holy : for without holiness no man shall see the Lord. Again, he must be a great Prophet, and a powerful Preacher, in order to turn men from darkness unto light, and from the power of Satan unto God. And as God is just and righteous, and has declared, that he who is guilty of sin shall die, it is therefore requisite, that the Saviour of sinners should make an atonement for their sins, should deliver them from the curse of the law, by being made a curse for them, and intercede with God on their behalf. A sinner, however, is not saved, till he is finally absolved ; and judgment compleats his salvation. Christ, therefore, could not have been the Saviour of mankind, if he had not been their judge. For which reason, after he had died for them, and thereby made an expia-
tion

tion for their sins, he tells his Disciples, "All power is given
"unto me both in heaven and in earth:" and this power is the reward
of his obedience, and the sufferings he underwent for our sakes.
"Therefore God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name
"above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should
"bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under
"the earth; and that every tongue should confess, that Jesus
"Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father." His power as
a Saviour, is ascribed to his intercession for us, "Wherefore he is
"able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by
"him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them." And
as our reconciliation to God is imputed to Christ's death, so is our
salvation ascribed unto his life: "for if, says St. Paul, when we
"were enemies, we were reconciled unto God by the death of
"his Son; much more being reconciled, we should be saved by
"his life;" that is, freed from the indignation of the Almighty,
by the power of a living Saviour. Upon the same account, Christ
is said "to be delivered for our offences, and to be raised again for
"our justification," that is, finally to absolve us, and pardon all
our sins at the day of judgment.

But there is another very cogent reason why our Saviour should
be our judge, and that is, because this gives a sanction to all the
methods of salvation. This will give a great weight and authority
to all his laws and counsels, to consider, that he who assumed the
human nature, on purpose to declare the will of God to us, shall
come again to judge us by that gospel which he preached. There
would be no reason why the Saviour of the world should have
preached at all, or have given any laws to mankind, if he intended
to have no regard to them, when he shall come to judge the world,
but if the judge of the whole earth become a preacher, it is a duty
highly incumbent on us to hearken to his instruction; for whether

we will be obedient to his laws or not, we must indisputably be judged by them.

This likewise will give ample credit to all his promises and threatenings. Has Christ promised to absolve and pardon all such as truly repent them of their sins? Has he promised to bestow upon us an immortal crown of glory, and a kingdom that shall have no end? Then we may safely rely upon his word, since he, who has promised, is able to perform. He has power and authority to pardon all our sins, to raise our dead bodies out of their graves, to make them incorruptible and glorious; and to introduce us into the presence of the Almighty, at whose right hand there are pleasures for evermore. And since he, who took upon him the human nature, in order to die for us, and reconcile us to God, has power to do it; since he who has promised us this great Salvation, has the disposal of all things in his own hands; is not this a sufficient motive to us, to be steadfast, immovable; always abounding in the work of the Lord; forasmuch as we know that our labour shall not be in vain in the Lord?

Another reason why the man Christ Jesus, who is the Saviour of the world, should be the judge of it is this, that this important office thus conferred upon him, is a suitable reward for his infinite condescension, in assuming the human nature, and becoming an expiatory sacrifice for a sinful world. "Great is the mystery of Godliness, God manifest in the flesh." It was with no other view, but to save us from death, and the eternal punishment justly due to our demerits, that he came down into the world, and dwelt among us. "Though he was in the form of God, says St. Paul, "and thought it not robbery to be equal with God; yet he made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, "and was made in the likeness of man; and being found in fashion "as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, "even

“ even the death of the Cross.” Though our Blessed Saviour condescended, in this miraculous manner, to conceal his divinity under so mean a form ; though he submitted to lead such an obscure life, to be treated with all the marks of ignominy and contempt ; and, at last, to die upon a Cross between two malefactors ; and endure all this for the paternal love which he bore to mankind ; yet it was highly requisite, that there should be a time, when the sun of righteousness should be no longer eclipsed, and that he should at last break forth with a double lustre. The world cannot but be conscious of the greatness and excellency of the person who thus condescended to visit them, to be despised and rejected by them, and to be a man of sorrows, and acquainted with griefs ; but for that very reason, Christ is now exalted to the right hand of his father, as a fitting recompence for his humiliation, and taking upon him the infirmities of human nature, and shines in his true glory ; but then that pomp and splendor, in which he appears at present, is conspicuous only to the blessed inhabitants of the heavenly mansions. Those who treated him with all the marks of contempt and derision, who were the implacable enemies of him and his disciples, and who, in short, were actually concerned in the crucifixion of the one, and the persecution of the others, after his decease ; those, in a word, who long since have treated him with almost equal contempt, and have openly violated his most holy laws, and contemned his worship, have no sense or idea at present of the majesty and glory of the incarnate God ; but when he comes to judge both the quick and the dead, at the last day, then his eternal majesty and divine power will be displayed in its full lustre ; then all shall see it with wonder and amazement. Now the firm persuasion, that Christ is the man, ordained by God to judge the world at the last day, puts an end to the scandal and reproach of the Cross ; though a few wretches may deride a crucified God, and his

intercession for us; yet I am fully persuaded, that we are not among the number of those, that will be ashamed to pay the tribute of adoration to him, who suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried, for this reason, among many others, because God hath raised him from the dead, and hath made him both Lord and Christ.

Another reason why the man Christ Jesus should be ordained to judge both the quick and the dead, is this, namely, that it gives a great advantage to the future judgment. For the very appearance of the Son of Man for that purpose, must convince all mankind of the justice and equity of the last judgment.

If we ourselves might have been indulged in the free choice of the person to be appointed for the judge of the whole earth, could we have desired any thing more, than the person so chosen should in all respects be a just and good man? It is an awful and tremendous thing to be judged by God himself; for who is so pure who is so presumptuous as to approach his awful Tribunal? "He chargeth his angels with folly, and the heavens are not clean in his sight." We have some ground, however, to expect a more favourable judgment from a man, who has shewn a peculiar regard to the human nature, who is conscious of all its infirmities, and the numerous temptations to which it is exposed.

And to all this, we have not only a man, but an incarnate God, a God personally united to our nature, to be the judge both of the quick and the dead. And since God has taken upon him the form of a man, and is ordained to be our judge, if either the one or the other is able to help us, we are absolutely safe; no one has any just reason to entertain a formidable idea of so indulgent a judge, who has not been such an obstinate and perverse sinner, as that the mercies of a God, or the compassions of a Man cannot possibly reach him.

Though

Though it be thus happy for all truly penitent sinners, that the man Christ Jesus is to be their judge, and I hope, that all here present will endeavour, by their sincere contrition for their past miscarriages, and by an immediate reformation, to be entitled to his favour and indulgence; yet lest there should be any among us insensible of the danger of delaying their repentance to an advanced age, or till the time of their languishing on a sick bed; give me leave to close this discourse with representing to you, in a few words, how tremendous a thing it must certainly be, to hear the man Christ Jesus, pronounce his final sentence of condemnation upon those miserable wretches who presumed to defy his threatenings, and to die in their sins. How tumultuous must the thoughts of such sinners be at that awful day! How must they then stand agast, and self-convicted! What agonies of guilt and despair must they then labour under! How shall they be able to bear the thought, that the day of grace was lost by their own folly and presumption! The very idea of it must amaze and confound them. How deep must the reflection of their being rejected by their Saviour sink into their souls! Will not such a person be apt to break out into exclamations of this nature?—"Had I not been wanting to myself, I had been entitled to the mercy of my judge and Saviour! Was he, who has now consigned me to the mansion of eternal darkness, nailed upon a Cross to save me from eternal destruction? Did he lay down his precious life to purchase for me an immortal, and never fading crown of glory; and does he now consign me to a place of torment? And is the terrible sentence pronounced against me the sole result of my own demerits? Wretch that I am!"—What agonies, what horror, what confusion and despair must accompany such reflections as these, are too strong to be well conceived, and altogether impossible to be expressed by the most comprehensive words!

God,

God, therefore, of his infinite mercy grant, through the intercession of his dearly-beloved Son, who is our Saviour, and is ordained to be our judge, that none of us may feel those bitter pangs; but on the other hand, may hear, with ineffable joy at the last day, his comfortable invitation of the Righteous, and I hope of all here present amongst that happy number, namely, "Come ye blessed children of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." Amen.

SUNDAY

S U N D A Y XLIX.

The great Solemnity of the Day of Judgment.

REVELATION XX. 11, 12.

AND I SAW A GREAT WHITE THRONE, AND HIM THAT SAT ON IT, FROM WHOSE FACE THE EARTH AND THE HEAVEN FLED AWAY, AND THERE WAS FOUND NO PLACE FOR THEM.—AND I SAW THE DEAD, SMALL AND GREAT, STAND BEFORE GOD; AND THE BOOKS WERE OPENED: AND ANOTHER BOOK WAS OPENED, WHICH IS THE BOOK OF LIFE: AND THE DEAD WERE JUDGED OUT OF THOSE THINGS WHICH WERE WRITTEN IN THE BOOKS, ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS.

EVERY Attempt to describe the great solemnity of the day of judgment must have been deemed desperate and vain had the sacred scriptures been silent on that awful event; but ever-blessed be the God of mercy, the books of wisdom and of truth are always open to the pious inquirer; they are, moreover, an inexhaustible fountain of divine knowledge flowing with pure and unfullied streams, from the remotest ages of the world even to these our times, to the inexpressible comfort of all nations, languages, and people. The passages in the old and new Testament which allude to that general
day

day of retribution when the son of man shall come in his glory and all his holy angels with him, being innumerable, we cannot fail of ample materials for serious meditations on that truly interesting subject.

Saint John, in his REVELATION, was impressed with so strong and lively an idea of the great and awful appearance of the day of judgment, that he describes it with almost as much exactness and punctuality, as if the ceremony of it had been long since past, and he actually an eye witness of the solemn and pompous manner in which it was performed. “ I saw, says he, a great white throne, “ and him that sat on it ; from whose face the earth and the heavens “ fled away, and there was found no place for them. And I saw “ the dead, small and great, stand before God, and the books were “ opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: “ and the dead were judged out of those things which were written “ in the books, according to their works.”

“ The trumpet shall sound, says St. Paul, and the dead shall be “ be raised.”—This doubtless will be the first alarming circumstance.—Either some divine universal virtue, or the voice of some mighty angel crying, Arise ye dead and come to judgment. Hear ye that voice—“ I am Alpha and Omega,—the first and the last.”—It is full of majesty and terror ; it is more loud than fame, and more general than the light of heaven. It is heard at both the poles, in the earth, and sea, and air, and all deep places. Attend, attend, ye sons of Adam ! ye that are afar off, and ye that are near ; —ye that began with the infant world, and ye that lived in its latest periods ;—ye that freeze under the uncomfortable north—and ye that are hid under the remotest south :—Ye that dwell in the temperate and lightsome regions, and ye that are scorched with the burning heats of the line :—Ye that only cried and ceased to breathe ; —and ye that went slowly and late to the grave :—Ye that are alive —and ye that have been ages under ground :—Hearken ! hearken !

to

to the proclamation of the great king—the prince of glory,—the judge of angels and of men.—The day—the day of recompence and vengeance is come!—The day of terrors and of triumphs! The night is past, arise ye dead! Cease sleeping in your grave!—Gather up your scattered parts, summon your thoughts together and make up your accounts. The tribunal is set, the judge is coming!—Ye living inhabitants, lay by your designs, let fall your traffic; quit your pleasures and pursuits:—the time for these is done—for ever done—Eternity is in view!—Trim your lamps, the bridegroom is at the door!—“The trumpet sounds—the dead shall be raised.”—Behold! the closest vaults throw away their coverings, and disclose the proud families that lay hid in that stately darkness! See how the loose earth moves about the cloysters of the dead, and the grave opens all its doors to enlarge its prisoners: when lo! a numerous people riseth from under ground to attend the great assize of angels and of men!—They arise, but are not yet alive;—death still sits upon their faces clad in dread and paleness. They lose that motion with astonishment which they gained with their restored parts; and are ready to be shaken into their former dust, by the fear that hath seized their unsettled joints. They wonder at the light, and at themselves, and are ready to drop back into their graves with terror.

See here the MIGHTY sits trembling by his monument undelighted with the vain epithets it gave to his flattered memory. See there the DELICATE sighs with his first breath, willing to return to darkness rottenness and worms, rather than to the light that will discover the guilt and the follies of a life of vanity and sin. The HYPOCRITE droops to consider that his painting and his shame are to be brought out of the night and silence of the grave, into sorrow and open day. The VOLUPTUARY, dies again to think that he hath taken up his body from one death to carry it to another, and a worse.—All mankind are equally distant from, and all stand

upon a level before their awful judge. He that weeps in the corners of the streets, shall be heard as soon as the proud Lord that lives in luxury and pomp. He that toiled at the oar, as soon as the commander of legions.—And the poor man that followed the plough, shall have as much right done him as the mighty sovereign that sat upon the Throne.

The righteous shall awake with vigour in their souls, and life in their eyes; with gaiety in their looks, and transports in all their powers. Their new warmed blood moves pleasantly in its ancient channels, and the restored spirits dance in the renewed veins. They are glad to meet the old companion of their pleasures and their miseries,—rejoicing at its rescue from the infamous dishonours of corruption and that it is ready to pass with them into their promised and long expected glories.—These are the first fruits, and the full crop is near, and their joy is beyond the joy of harvest:—but we must leave the degree to be imagined, seeing it cannot be described.

The universal world both of the wicked and the righteous shall appear on the solemn summons. “And I saw, says St. John, the “dead small and great stand before God.” The earth,—the air,—the sea, shall give up their dead. Adam and the Patriarchs, and all the antient sages with their sons to the latest posterity, shall stand up together before the judgment seat. For all are subjects of the same general Empire, and all are accountable for their actions to the same sovereign judge—namely, Jesus Christ, who is ordained of God to be the judge of the quick and the dead. “Behold, says “St. Paul, I shew you the mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we “shall all be changed,—in a moment,—in the twinkling of an “eye,—at the last trump. For the trumpet shall sound,—and the “dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.”

One very affecting circumstance of the terror with which the wicked will be dismayed upon that great solemnity is this, that it will come upon them unawares; at a time when they little expect it:

it: the day of the Lord will come, as we are told in the sacred scriptures, like a thief in the night; the last age shall stand as much astonished at the conflagration of the world, as that of Noah did, when the whole face of the earth was covered with the waters. They will then be taken up in as eager a pursuit after the pleasures and profits, the business and amusements of life, as ever they were before; and when they have accomplished, as they imagine, the ends they proposed, when they shall say to themselves, we are now at peace, and in a state of prosperity, then shall the fatal day rush in upon them on a sudden, like an impetuous torrent, and overwhelm them with a swift and irresistible destruction. When the man of pleasure is gratifying his sensual appetites, at the expence of every social virtue; when the ambitious man is grasping at exorbitant power, by tyranny and oppression; when the miser is accumulating immense riches, by usurious contracts, and grinding the poor; then they will see all their revels and licentious amusements, all their towering hopes and expectations, all their ill-gotten treasures at one instant absolutely lost and swallowed up in the general devastation. Whilst the atheistical free-thinkers of that day shall be making their profane and ludicrous reflections on the creation of the world; whilst they shall be laughing and making a mock at the awful prediction of its final conflagration, they shall then have an unexpected, a self-evident proof of it, and stand convicted with horror and amazement. For we do not find in any part of the sacred scriptures, that mankind will have the least previous notice of this wonderful revolution; there will be no uncommonly alarming events, no visible decay in nature, no apparent symptoms of the world's approaching dissolution; the sun and moon will rule the day and night as usual, the seasons will maintain their stated course, and the world will, to all outward appearance, seem likely to last for many generations; nature, however, though thus seemingly vigorous and in her bloom,

though thus gay, and fresh complectioned, shall all on a sudden sicken, droop, and die. Now, all misfortunes, of what nature or kind soever, are the greater, as they are instantaneous, and altogether unthought of; because, under such circumstances, a man has no time for recollection, no opportunity of being upon his guard; his reason is too far wounded to be capable of taking a clear and distinct view of the nature and extent of the impending ruin; so that to his confused imagination, it seems altogether boundless. And that which is still a very aggravating circumstance is this, that men have frequently very just grounds to conclude, that such calamities might, by prudence and precaution, have been foreseen and timely prevented; and must therefore be conscious to themselves, that their surprise is wholly owing to their own ill conduct. If then the common and obvious calamities to which we are daily exposed are made more irksome and heavy, by their falling upon us unawares, how must the terrors of that day be aggrandized by such a general conflagration, as that which we are now speaking of, when the form of all things will appear hideous and frightful; when the earth and the heaven shall fly away and there be no place found for them.

How will the careless and ungodly world be appalled and astonished at that unlooked for summons! How will the dark Gentiles that never heard of such a day;—and the hardened infidels that heard but did not believe; and the dissolute spirit that heard, and believed, but did not consider; how will they tremble and be confounded at the dread preparations of that hour? We shall then see the pale looks,—the shivering motions,—the gazing eye and listening ear,—the distracted face and trembling hand of the most proud and daring sinner.—The drunkard lets fall his cup—and the busy worldling stands at gaze. The loud companions are hushed into silence, and the sleepy sot starts up into anxious wonder.—After this first amazement how will the trembling multitude run distracted

ted up and down; some into corners to cover, others into companies to consult: every man asking his neighbour what is to be done? And he again repeating the question to every one that is next unto him. The son runs to his amazed father, who needs the advice his dear child seeks. The wife clasps about her astonished husband that is as helpless as his frightened consort. The publican begs counsel of the Pharisee—and he, poor soul, is as much at a loss as the reprobate. They all court the mountains to cover them, and shuffle into caverns to hide them from the presence of the judge. But alas! they quickly see the vanity of those naked retreats, and find themselves as much exposed in the closest vaults as they would be in the body of the sun. Mountains are but cobweb coverings, and rocks and earth but as a Cyprus veil. Hills, caves, and all are his whom these dismayed fugitives would avoid. What shall they do, whither shall they go? They cannot bear his presence, and they cannot evade it: the light kills, and the darkness will not hide.—For the darkness is no darkness to this judge.—The darkness and the day to him are both alike.—Thus will the wicked be confounded by the coming of the great and terrible day, and most of all those that lived under the plain and frequent warnings of it. Had they never heard of this solemn time, they would have been afrighted indeed—but not so much astonished;—it would have then been their wonder, but not so much their misery. Had they not been told of this great appearance, and this judge, they might have looked on that majesty without those sad degrees of dread, and such mortal shiverings, and hoped for great abatements in consideration of their fatal ignorance.—But alas! they were told of this day earnestly and often. The God of all the world, and the judge of all, acquainted them with this great solemnity while it was in future.—The preachers of the gospel were most urgent—prest the truth of these things upon their faith and affections with all the evidence and importunity.

tunity, suitability of address and accommodation to their reason and their interest; with all the motives of hope and fear, and all the incentives that are wont to move reasonable natures:—They heard but did not heed.—They heeded perhaps a little, but forgot the next moment. If they assented—they slept;—if they were awakened, they sunk again into a careless slumber.

The appearance at this great solemnity will be nothing less than that of universal mankind. This circumstance will add very much to the pomp and grandeur of this great day of retribution. In order to make this numberless concourse of the sons of Adam still more conspicuous, it is highly probable that all such as have any relation, correspondence, or engagements with each other, whilst in the land of the living;—all such as have indulged or offended, seduced or reclaimed their neighbours shall be planted or ranged in such a manner as to be within view, and be brought to a reacquaintance one with another. And should that be the case, where will the sinner and ungodly appear?—How will the oppressor be struck with horror when the injured and helpless, whom he has without mercy crushed, as it were, to pieces, and robbed of their right, shall confront him! With what shame and confusion of face must all those stand, who have reviled and calumniated their neighbours without a cause, or have betrayed the trusts, which have been reposed in them; when they shall be obliged to make their personal appearance before those whom they have thus shamefully traduced, thus inhumanly injured and destroyed! What disagreeable companions must all such be at their second interview, who have countenanced and encouraged one another in the commission of the inhuman barbarities! Who have been sons of violence, and have sacrificed, not only large populous cities, but whole kingdoms to their unbounded lust of power! How will the Alexanders and Cæsars, the Neros and Domitians of the earth stand agast, when whole armies and nations of murdered men shall surround them, and cry aloud for justice!

And

And as, on the one hand, this solemn meeting will be thus dreadful to the ungodly ; how comfortable a sight will it be, on the other, to the righteous, to meet with such as were once naked, but were cloathed by them, sick and in prison, and were visited by them ! How great must the satisfaction of those be, who have opened the eyes of the blind, and recovered them from a state of ignorance and error ! Who have rescued their friends from the fons of violence, or the merciless hands of the tyrant and oppressor !

Another very awful circumstance of this great day will consist in the majesty of him before whom we shall be summoned. When our blessed Lord was first manifest in the flesh, and assumed our nature ; when he came down from the throne of his father to make atonement for the sins of mankind, he condescended to live in a state of obscurity, and at last to die a painful and ignominious death, even the death of the cross, for our salvation : but at the time appointed for the destruction of the world by fire ; on the day fixed for his execution of judgment, in order to be a terror to all evil-doers, and a praise and glory to all such as have done well ; when he shall come to avenge his own and his adherents cause ; he will then appear in all his grandeur, and be attended, in such a manner as will be agreeable, in every respect, to the dignity of his office. He himself has been pleased to inform us, in what splendor he proposes to shine, when he shall make his second descent ; when he shall come in the glory of his father, accompanied with an infinite host of holy angels. At that time, we are told, he will deck himself with light, as with a garment, and be cloathed with majesty and honour. At that time, he will make his publick appearance in all the pomp and magnificence of heaven ; the Archangels, and all the other celestial intelligences, shall be ranged in their hierarchal order, and display the lustre of their

their exalted natures. And though at his first coming he thought proper to have none of those powers to attend him, yet at his second he will have legions to wait upon him. "Thousands of thousands," says the prophet Daniel, shall minister unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stand before him." Then his appearance will be every way suitable to the grandeur and majesty of the king of heaven. His glory will then shine forth with such inconceivable lustre, that all nature will sink under his presence, and be melted away with his refulgent brightness. The representation of it, as St. John, has given it us in our text, runs thus, "I saw, says he, a great white throne, and him that sat on it; from whose face the earth and the heavens fled away, and there was no place found for them." And if this be the case, as doubtless it will, we may very well join with the prophet, and say, "who may abide the day of his coming, and stand at his appearing?"

Moreover, at that great day every one will receive according to what he has done, whether it be good or evil. "Shall the judge of all the earth do wrong?" Where the judge is above influence and has power to maintain his definitive sentence, there it must be absolutely impossible that justice should fail.

Our blessed Lord is perfectly well acquainted with the circumstances of all such as he intends to judge. He who made all things, and by whom all things consist, needs not that any should testify of man; for he knows what is in man; "he is about our paths, and about our beds, and spies out all our ways; he understands our thoughts afar off." His eyes are upon us, though we are out of the sight of all mankind; though in the darkest corner of the earth, or the most remote retirement; for all things are naked and open to him, with whom we have to do. He tries our hearts, and searches out our spirits; so that, if there be the least pollution in them, he cannot but know it, and it will be altogether impossible

possible to conceal any wickedness from the God who liveth for ever and ever.

The practice of virtue and vice is frequently mistaken in this world. As, on the one hand, innocence and integrity are too often misrepresented by ignorance and malice; as the most unblameable conduct is too often obscured by prejudice and prepossession; so, on the other, things that are really in themselves black and scandalous, are varnished over with a specious appearance. The most fulsome adulation is too often termed friendship and good-nature; the most insufferable pride lies concealed under the delusive title of courage and intrepidity; ambition passes frequently for zeal, and interest is honoured with the name of religion; hypocrisy has too many veils; and it is one of the hardest things in nature to pry into the qualities of actions, and to sound the bottom of men's intentions. At the last day, however, the secrets of all hearts will be revealed, and every one will make his appearance, as he really is, without the least fallacy or illusion; and as the virtuous will then no longer lie under the lash of envy and detraction; as all scandalous and unjust aspersions will then be wiped away, and the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of his father; so those who are hypocrites will be detected, and the vicious appear objects of contempt and abhorrence. All pious frauds will then be laid open, and Satan will no longer be suffered to assume the habit of an angel of light. For, as this judge is omniscient, nothing can escape his all-seeing eye. He that would judge the world in righteousness, and reward every one according to his works, must therefore have a comprehensive knowledge of all things relating to human actions. Now, to state the actions of men rightly, all their powers and purposes, their habits and disposition, must be perfectly known. An infallible judgment therefore is absolutely necessary to pass a definitive sentence upon the whole race of mankind, and determine their eternal happiness or misery, according to the strictest laws of justice. So

that it is evident, no finite understanding, no judgment, less infallible than that of God Almighty himself, is capable of discharging so important an office.

And as this judge of all the earth is omniscient, so he is absolutely impartial and unbiassed: he will never condemn the innocent, or acquit the guilty. Every one will have final sentence passed upon him according to the merits of his cause. Earthly judges are subject to many imperfections, and have sometimes too self-interested views to hold the scale of justice even; but the great judge of all the earth is incapable of doing wrong; he is the fountain and foundation of all righteousness, and, as such, proportions his value and regard for every thing according to its intrinsic merit; and as his nature and inclination leads him to the impartial distribution of justice, so he can have no motives to induce him to act inconsistent with himself. We can bestow nothing upon him, neither can we possibly deprive him of any thing he enjoys. His self-sufficiency makes him everlastingly happy, and consequently, no fear, on the one hand, or advantage, on the other, can give the least check to his final sentence: and his omnipotence secures him from all fears of having his judgment reversed; so that he has no inducement to comply with any foreign inclination, or follow the dictates of any one's reason but his own. And although this impartial judge of all the earth is beneficent to every man, and his mercy is over all his works; though tenderness and indulgence, though pity and compassion are his darling attributes; yet there is no just reason for any one to rely wholly upon them; since he will never stretch them so far as to trespass on his justice. He will not break his own laws to make those happy who have bid defiance to his power, have turned a deaf ear to his counsel, and would have none of his reproof: since they have abused his blessings, and neglected the means of salvation; since neither his promises, on the one hand, nor his menaces, on the other; since, in short, neither his

his mercies nor his judgments could work any manner of change or reformation in them, he will mock at their calamity, and laugh when their fear cometh. What, therefore, a man sows, that must he also expect to reap.—And as the resolutions of an omnipotent and impartial judge must of necessity be just; so neither can they ever fail of having their due effect.—When Christ shall ascend again at the last day, when he shall whet his glittering sword, and his hand shall take hold of judgment, he will then render vengeance to all those that hate him. However, as our blessed Saviour will be an impartial and awful judge to the wicked; so will he be a merciful and loving judge to all those who use their utmost endeavours, how imperfect soever they may be, to love and obey him. He will not proceed with rigour against any of us, who sincerely repent of our evil ways, nor pass sentence of condemnation upon us, for not performing up to the highest pitch of human strength. He will make some allowance for the infirmities of nature, and the disadvantages we labour under: he knows whereof we are made, and remembers that we are but dust; as, therefore, a father pities his own children, so will the Lord be merciful to those that fear him.

To conclude,—since there will come a day, and how soon we know not, in which the secrets of all hearts will be revealed; how ought we to avoid doing any thing against the dictates of our own consciences, or any thing that will not stand the severest test! For when the right of the judgment day shall thoroughly awaken a careless world—must not the sinner burst into strains of anguish like to these?

“ Brutish soul! Where was thy reason? Where was thy self-love? Where was thy reflections? Where was thy providence? “ Couldst thou not look beyond this world—or didst thou see, and “ yet wouldest betray me into this danger—this misery? Was the “ fordid flesh a better friend than that triumphant Jesus? Or the “ world an enjoyment like those rewards he will now dispen-

" Were thy pleasures comparable to the transports of the happy
 " expectants of this time? Or thy little policies of equal moment
 " with the affairs of this day? O! how shall I answer this judge?
 " What shall I say to the black indictment that lies against me?
 " Why did I abuse his love? and disregard his promises?—Why
 " did I slight his threatenings, throw off his easy yoke, and choose
 " darkness, death and misery, before light and life, and glory? What
 " can I say to my judge? Hover over me shame and blushing!
 " Yea, let death hide, and everlasting darkness cast its covering upon
 " me.—Alas! death will not befriend one that hath so sad a reason
 " to seek him, and darkness flies away from yon glorious presence.
 " —Mercy is at an end and pardon is no more.—Excuses are in
 " vain—the judge is just—but inexorable—not to be moved by
 " fond pity, nor biased by weak affections.—He will no more
 " shew favours to those who so long have slighted them; nor
 " will he have mercy upon those, who would have none upon
 " themselves." Such reflections of anguish and despair as these,
 that awful day will occasion in the wicked, and be the begin-
 nings to them of a sad eternity.

But then—the transports of the faithful will be unspeakable
 on that day,—when they shall exchange the doleful tone of—
 how long!—How long, O Lord!—for the pleasant voice,—he is
 come!—He is come! How will the nimble spirits play in the
 smiling eyes that languished and drooped before? And all the
 lovers of the holy Jesus that were as melancholy as winter's
 gloom, awaken into cheerfulness and vigour: joy warms the cold
 and lifeless blood and sends it with a pleasant thrill through all
 the channels of its motion; and the enkindled spirit is ready to
 melt the gross mass that detains it from the adorable object of its
 love.

" O my soul! saith the transported admirer,—how reasonable
 " was thy faith, and how unjust thy fears? How small were the
 troubles

“ troubles of thy night, to the pleasures of this day?—And how
“ injurious were thy complaints to so glorious an expectation? O
“ blessed fears that end in such triumphs! O pleasant sorrow that
“ ends in rapture.” Such, and incomprehensibly greater will be the
extasies of the faithful, in the day when the judge shall appear.

Shall we delay then to make it our care and business to prepare for this awful solemnity? We are probationers here for another state and the day of judgment is the great time of trial for it.—As we are found then, our condition will be for ever, and according as our actions have been—the sentence will pass, either to everlasting joy or endless woe.—What remains but that we look on this as our great and most necessary work.—That we have the future judgment always in our eye and thoughts.—That we study the laws whereby we are to be judged.—That we frequently judge ourselves, and that we order our actions by the directions and example of our blessed Lord. And if we thus prepare,—that day which will be so dreadful to the wicked, will be the most delightful one to us we ever saw, and the beginning of an everlasting day of glory, that hath no night of sorrow to succeed it. For at the conclusion of the judgment we shall pass with the judge to those regions of bliss and triumph where we are to dwell with him to eternal ages, singing Hallelujahs to God the Father—God the Son—and God the Holy Ghost—to whom be ascribed by us and all his creatures, glory—honour—praise and adoration henceforth, and for ever. Amen.

S U N D A Y L.

Religion the only consistent Principle of
social Duty.

1 KINGS IV. 25.

AND JUDAH AND ISRAEL DWELT SAFELY, EVERY MAN UNDER
HIS VINE AND UNDER HIS FIG-TREE, FROM DAN EVEN TO
BEERSHEBA, ALL THE DAYS OF SOLOMON.

THE fact which is here set forth is recorded by the sacred historian, without assigning the particular causes that produced it. And though there is great reason to conclude, that the profound peace the kingdom of Solomon enjoyed, was partly owing to his extensive power as a king, and partly to his more extensive wisdom as a legislator, yet is it by no means improbable to suppose, that neither his power, or his wisdom, nor both together, would have produced such truly valuable and delicious fruits, had not their powerful sanctions been supported by the more powerful influence of piety and religion.—In confirmation of which Hypothesis, it is remarkably to be observed, that notwithstanding he remained, as we may suppose, possessed of his power and legislative wisdom, yet when he forsook the paths of true religion, and gave himself up to all the abominations of idolatry, he laid the foundation of those unhappy divisions, which, after his death,

death, not only disturbed, but entirely overturned, the tranquillity of his kingdom; for God had promised, that, for his servant David's sake, these troubles should not arise during the life of Solomon.

If extensive empire abroad, and the impartial administration of public justice at home, could of themselves secure the happiness of a prince's reign, the annals of our own country might rival those of Solomon's, in happiness, security and peace.—Happy, however, as we doubtless are, comparatively with all those nations that surround us, and happy as we must be acknowledged in ourselves, when our passions will permit us to take an unprejudiced survey of all the national blessings we may, and do, enjoy: can it nevertheless be thought too confident to assert, can the assertion be denied by any, but those who make it necessary, “that if we had more religion we should be happier still?”—But if we give our thoughts a larger scope in enquiring, what influence religion and piety are likely to have on the peace and welfare of society, we cannot, I am sure, be convicted, in these our days, of being “instant out of season;” since it is too flagrant a truth to be denied, and too melancholy a fact to be dwelt upon with pleasure, that such are the unfavourable symptoms of corruption, in manners, as well as principle, the one unrestrained by shame, the other uninfluenced by religion, that even candor itself must allow the reasoning to be as seasonable, as piety can wish it to be useful: and though the arguments that will be used should fail of raising the sinking credit of religion, and restoring society to a state of undisturbed tranquillity, though they should even fail of effecting either, they will, at least, demonstrate a good intention to accomplish both.

Man, it is well known, can scarcely even subsist without society: he is, therefore glad to submit to some uncertain inconveniences, to enjoy the certain benefits arising from it. And though the assistance he receives should not be given from such generous and disin-

disinterested motives as it ought, and though he should be secure from injuries by virtue of a principle inferior far to that of love and friendship, society nevertheless, though its delights will be far from unalloyed, will yet retain sufficient comforts to make it, at least, comparatively good. For it may still subsist, as it does among different merchants, from a sense of its utility, without either mutual affection or esteem; and though no man in it should owe any obligation, or be bound in gratitude to any other, yet it may still be upheld by a mercenary exchange of good offices, according to an agreed and stipulated valuation, without either kindness on the one hand, or gratitude on the other.

But though upon these principles, low and degenerate as they are, society, it is true, might still subsist, yet it never could rise to that exalted pitch of perfection, which it ever will arrive at, when it flourishes under the reciprocal influence of love, of justice, of gratitude, and esteem.--If these exalted virtues then are acknowledged necessary to make the comforts of society complete, religion must be so too. For what other principle can offer equal inducements to pursue the practice of them with unabating cheerfulness and unremitting ardor, or what other principle can use such threatening denunciations to restrain men from the licentious practice of their opposite vices? In vain will they pretend "to love mercy, " and to do justice, if they have not likewise learnt to walk humbly " with their God." Fruitless and vain would be the hope, to expect that the fear of punishment, or the dread of penal laws, would effectually controul the daring spirit of licentiousness, without the sacred assistance of religion, without the alarming apprehensions of futurity. No: both the legislator and the laws would be laughed at, and set at defiance, if a superior principle did not dictate reverence to the one, and obedience to the other. " For he who looks " no higher for the motives of his conduct, than the resentments " of human justice, whenever he can presume himself cunning

“ enough to elude, rich enough to bribe, or strong enough to resist
 “ it, will instantly set himself at liberty from every invidious re-
 “ straint that dares to oppose the full enjoyment of his will.”

I know there have been, and no doubt still are, men, who pretend to be the most scrupulous observers of, what they call, the duties of morality, without the least tincture of piety and religion; and “ it is the observance of the duties of morality, they will say, “ that secures the happiness of society.”—I grant it is, where that morality is the dictate of religion; but where it exists, if it ever can exist, without religion (which I much doubt) it will not, I fear, be productive of those very extensive blessings to mankind, which are so lavishly, and so securely, attributed to it. Virtue, in most of those who so speciously disclaim all piety and religion, is a sound, which supplies, indeed, a considerable part of their conversation, but it is dangerous to depend too much upon it in their practice; for those who expect, or wish for, no other life, can have no fears to prevent their taking all advantages of this. And who can wonder if they do?

Besides, if we examine some of these perfect characters that claim the merit of morality, while they disclaim the influence of religion, shall we not generally find, that all their boasted virtue consists, like that of the Pharisees of old, “ in being seen of men?” Shall we not find, that it is the love of public applause, or the fear of public censure, not a benevolence or rectitude of nature, that dictates their propriety of conduct? For could we be always near them, to scrutinize their actions in the unseen moments of private life, could we retire behind that scene which every art has been employed to decorate, and every passion labours to illuminate, could we see their souls stripped of those superficial ornaments that make them glitter on the stage of public view, could we see hypocrisy without her mask, and treachery and self-interest without their cloke, should we not too often find, that when the terrifying
 eye

eye of the world was no more upon them, that honesty of heart, which before appeared so solid in public, would, when examined in private, prove airy and unsubstantial, would evaporate and disappear "like the morning dew?" Should we not often find their private conduct so totally different from their public professions, and what we had before heard so grossly contradicted by what we should then see, that there could be no occasion to ask ourselves the question, which of the two senses we should trust?

Allowing, however, that this would not always be the conduct of every moral disclaimer of religion, yet what security can you have that it would not? Chuse yourself, for instance, out of the whole race of men, a steward, whose moral conduct stands fair and unimpeached, but who scruples not, at the same time, to disavow the sacred influence of religion. If you trust your property to the care of this moral steward, what security have you that he will not defraud you of it?—It is true, perhaps, that he could seldom injure you, without running the risque of ruining that character, by the unblemished reputation of which he has lived with credit in the world.—I grant it; and here alone is your dependence.—For should the circumstances of the case be such, which undoubtedly they often are, and sometimes, perhaps, when they are least suspected to be so, that he could safely ruin you, without endangering his own public credit, in this case, where is your security?—Can you depend upon his conscience? Alas! what is conscience, when divested of principles of religion? It is nothing more than a regard to the esteem and censure of the world, which, in the case before us, are entirely out of the question.—The force of human laws, it is plain, can have no effect, where they cannot possibly take cognizance.—Interest then, all-powerful interest, which daily furnishes such melancholy demonstrations of the truth of our Saviour's maxim, that "the children of this world are in their generation wiser than

"the children of light," will supersede every other motive; and

because the sacred weight of religion is wanting to turn the balance in your favour, you must unavoidably submit to become a wretched prey to remorseless villainy, concealed under the artful veil of moral honesty: which, you will then be convinced, is to society, only as cyphers are in numeration; for though like them, it has been observed, it may make a superficial appearance, yet in fact, it has, like them, no intrinsic value, till a sense of religion, like the principal figure at the head, gives it weight, force, and significance.

If proofs like these invalidate not the assertion, "that morality is sufficient for the extensive purposes of society," try it in still more familiar circumstances of life.—Try it upon your children; and instead of teaching them their duty to God, teach them only, if you can, their duty to their neighbour. Inculcate this in the strongest terms you can invent, and paint the heinousness of injustice in the most disgusting colours: yet, if interest, or even lust, when they grow up, should ask them, why they should not be unjust, provided their injustice could be concealed, what principle can they have, powerful enough to counteract the arguments of two such ungovernable tutors? No, you must not expect to gather the uncorrupted fruits of true religion from that tree, which has been watered only from the earthly spring of moral virtue, and not supplied from the heavenly stream of pure and undefiled religion. Well is it, if after all our most diligent care, after all the pious catechisms of parents, governors, and tutors, it will bring forth fruits acceptable to God, useful to man, and profitable to its own salvation.

Disobeyed by children, and betrayed by servants, try it again upon your friend. And what is friendship without honour? The source of the most exquisite pains, of injuries the greatest that can be felt; nay, greater sometimes than can be endured.—But what is honour without religion? A cloke for perfidy, to betray the openness of sincerity; a bond, whose obligation is lessened by every new temptation, dissolved by interest, and totally sacrificed by want.

Were

Were we to extend our thoughts, from these particular scenes of private life, to the more public stage of general observation, we should find, that the same reasoning would hold good in regard to the collective body of the people, as with regard to every individual among them. Religion ever will, and nothing but religion ever can, infallibly controul the daring spirit of licentiousness. And those, whose aim or interest it is to disturb the peace of society, have only to divest the people of religious scruples, and the inglorious undertaking will, it is to be feared, be too successful in the event.—Jeroboam himself, who stands upon record a distinguished character of this kind, will bear indisputable evidence to the truth of this assertion. No sooner had the ten tribes of Israel revolted from Rehoboam, Solomon's son, than it immediately occurred to Jeroboam (to whom they had revolted) that "if they were once suffered to go up to Jerusalem to do sacrifice in the house of the Lord, their hearts would certainly turn again to Rehoboam, their true and lawful king." To secure their attachment therefore to himself, which was founded on their rebellion to their prince alone, he was forced to call in the assistance of idolatry and false worship; well-knowing, that the repeated exercise of true religion would soon recall them to their civil duty, in utter exclusion of all his flattering and ambitious hopes.

In short, take your account of the introduction of religion even from the infidel himself, and you will find, that at the very instant he is endeavouring to invalidate its blessed influence, he is driven to acknowledge that influence to be necessary. For he tells you, "it was the invention of political wisdom for the good government of mankind." The wisdom of all ages, you see then has concurred in acknowledging, that government and society could not long subsist without it. It might, indeed subsist, and so might any system whatever, while there was no temptation to infringe its laws: but when temptation offers, and that, perhaps, in private too,

too, concealed from the curious and correcting eye of human inquiry, to what can we apply to over-rule so strong, and so irresistible a bias, but to revealed religion, to a sacred fear of that being, who knows what is done in secret, and to whose all-seeing eye darkness and light are both alike?—Nay, so universally have the enemies of religion been esteemed the enemies of mankind, so natural is the tendency of infidelity to remove the most powerful motives to virtue, and, by corrupting the principles of individuals, to poison the springs of public peace, that even a false religion, among those who never heard of the true, has always been thought a better security against the malevolence of man, than the most exalted precepts of morality.

We may boast, then, of the goodness and the regular execution of our laws, we may boast of the most excellent forms of justice that history can furnish, and we may pride ourselves in the blessing of seeing the highest seat thereof filled to the utmost wishes of every well meaning subject, yet, though these may defend us from the injuries of others, they will afford us no protection against those more fatal injuries, which our passions and our vices bring upon ourselves. These, after all, are the only enemies to peace. And when these are once subdued, it requires but little skill in the knowledge of future events to prophesy, that in this and every other kingdom, “every man will dwell as safely under his vine and “under his fig-tree, as Judah and Israel did in the days of Solomon.” But from whence is this infallible principle of national security to be drawn? It can only be drawn from the sacred influence of the true religion of Jesus Christ. For though the philosopher may labour to prove, that his rule of right may be reduced to an active principle of duty; and though propriety of conduct may, in some degree, be kept up, among those of liberal education by, what is called, the point of honour; yet nothing but religion can ever fix a settled standard of behaviour among the lower ranks of men. “For the
“exalted

“exalted speculations of philosophy are like those costly ornaments, and expensive delicacies, which every man cannot command, and, God be thanked, no man’s necessities require ; while plain and useful notions of religion are like our daily bread, which all must stand in need of, and which all may procure too by a moderate share of labour and application.”

Notwithstanding, therefore, all the most eloquent harangues upon the abstract beauty of virtue, in defence of the guard of honour, or the supposed sufficiency of morality, yet, after all, we may still maintain with confidence, what every day’s experience will confirm, “that it is true religion, and true religion only, that can secure the peace and happiness, either of individuals, or society.” For when religion keeps the sword of justice, though she should keep it sheathed, yet will it be revered, far more revered, than when drawn by the wisest legislator in defence of peace.

S U N D A Y L I.

Strictures concerning the Happiness of
Heaven.

R E V E L A T I O N XIV. 13.

I HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN, SAYING UNTO ME, WRITE,
BLESSED ARE THE DEAD WHICH DIE IN THE LORD, FROM
HENCEFORTH: YEA, SAITH THE SPIRIT, THAT THEY MAY
REST FROM THEIR LABOURS; AND THEIR WORKS DO FOL-
LOW THEM.

ALTHOUGH the greatest part of the numerous de-
scendants from our first parents are long since departed
out of this life, and visible no more amongst us; yet we
must not therefore vainly imagine, that they cease to exist: for
their souls, though not encumbered with their bodies, are assuredly
as much alive in the other world, as we are now existing in this; and
as in this life some endure a long series of pain and sorrow, whilst
others enjoy a perfect and uninterrupted state of health and prospe-
rity; so it is with them likewise, but in an infinitely higher degree.
For as some live in a state of everlasting bliss; so others,—and as
we have too just ground to fear,—very many,—live surrounded

VOL. II.

C. c

with

with horrors in that deplorable place where darkness and despair hold their gloomy reign. But let us turn our thoughts from such melancholy contemplations. Sure none of us are so lost to all sense of moral feeling as that nothing but the flames of hell can awaken us.—None of us so desperately wicked, as that nought but the shrieks and yellings of damned spirits, and the torments of the infernal regions can terrify and affright us from our vices.—I hope, however, better things.—I no ways question but that each individual person here present expects to dwell hereafter with blessed angels and glorified spirits, in an uninterrupted state of rest and felicity.

As no one can be certain how long or short the time of his probation may be, let no one lose the present hour. Blessed be God! we are all as yet in a capacity of working out our salvation, and we shall be greatly wanting to ourselves if any of us shall unhappily fail in the attempt. Our all gracious and indulgent father plainly shews how solicitous he is that we should live with him, and be happy for ever in the enjoyment of his presence; since he is still pleased to afford us all the means that he hath appointed for that purpose. Witness our solemn meetings here together to join in prayer to the divine goodness for his aid and comfort in our search after eternal happiness; and to be reminded of the course and method we are to pursue for the accomplishment of so great and glorious an end. In truth, the mere desire of embracing every opportunity that offers of being assisted and directed in so important a work, is highly praise worthy. Can we then possibly employ our time better than in illustrating the blessedness of the righteous;—or as our text more strongly expresses it, of the dead which die in the Lord. All such good and holy persons our inspired Evangelist pronounces to be immediately blessed upon their departure out of this world. “Blessed ARE the dead, says he, “which die in the Lord.”—And if that be the case they are happy indeed!

indeed!—They must be conscious that they are so, for how can we with propriety call any being blessed that is not sensible of the happiness it enjoys?

To give a lively and clear idea of those pleasures which God has reserved for the recompence and reward of the righteous would be too difficult an attempt for the most elevated mortal uninspired; for certain it is, that infinite wisdom and goodness may with ease contrive such instances of everlasting felicity, as the heart of man cannot possibly conceive, and of which he can have no other than a very faint and imperfect idea, till his mortal frame shall have put on immortality, and till by that means he shall become duly qualified to enter the celestial mansions. However, as some knowledge, be it ever so imperfect, of those ineffable joys may be supposed to quicken us in our spiritual warfare, sober and serious reflections on that uninterrupted felicity which the almighty has declared shall be the everlasting portion of the righteous, when they shall have arrived into his heavenly kingdom, must, doubtless,—if hearkened to with due attention,—have a very good effect on our future lives; for though our finite understandings are incapable of entertaining any perfect ideas of that infinite state of bliss; yet from the sacred scriptures we may deduce such a description of their reality and eternal duration, as may give us a sufficient satisfaction for the present; may serve to inflame our hearts with the most ardent devotion; and create in us a perfect thirst and longing after immortality.

Those who fix their faith on the veracity of the sacred scriptures, cannot entertain the shadow of a doubt concerning the happiness of good men after death.—“I heard a voice from heaven,—exclaims “the beloved Disciple,—saying unto me, write, blessed are the dead “which die in the Lord, from henceforth. Yea, saith the spirit, “that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow “them.”—This truth, reason, even without the help of Revelation,

hath strongly pointed out to man, for no nation or people that we ever read or heard of as yet, were so lost and bewildered in their researches after divine knowledge, as not to discern that the condition of the vicious in a future state, would be very miserable and that of the virtuous very happy. "Virtue, says Euripides—when any one dies, is not destroyed, but lives, even after the dissolution of the body."—Similar notions to this may be gathered from the accounts we have of the most savage and barbarous kingdoms. But we, on whom the light of the gospel has most gloriously shined, have more certain intelligence of this heavenly Canaan. That there is such a place we are certain, and we may assure ourselves, that when we have indulged our fancies to the height; when we have warmed our imaginations with all the rapturous prospects which our weak faculties can entertain any idea of,—that we are infinitely below the mark: that the joys whereof we have any conceptions, bear no more proportion to those of heaven, than does the faint light of the smallest star, when compared with the dazzling lustre of the noon day sun. Conscious as we are of our great inability, we shall, notwithstanding, venture to point out to you some few strictures concerning the blessedness of those which die in the Lord, and that we may not wander too far out of our way in this attempt, we shall carefully adhere to Revelation, or those descriptions which the ablest of our own Divines have formed from the inspired writers of the sacred volumes.

Not only our Text, but numberless other passages that are interspersed throughout the Old and New Testament, demonstrate, beyond all contradiction, that the most rapturous enjoyments which our natures are capable of here on earth, can bear no proportion to those of another life; since the former, how exquisite soever for a few moments, have yet a tincture in them of evil as well as good; of sorrow as well as joy. So fluctuating and inconstant are they, that we have no manner of security for their duration even of an hour;

hour; — they are like a shadow, and in a moment vanish out of sight: — when we think ourselves most safe in the possession of them, — even then they glide from us we know not how, and too soon convince us of our folly and delusion. Were the enjoyments, however, of this world ever so certain, yet the satisfaction that flows from them is far from being complete. Almost every occurrence in nature is capable of creating us uneasiness, but nothing we can do, nothing that can befall us, can give us any perfect or substantial pleasure. It is hardly to be accounted for, — but either our appetites are so fantastical, or the good things of this life are such illusions, that we are never easy either with or without them. If we are hungry, we are in pain; but then if we indulge our appetites too far we are more in pain than we were before. --- If we are poor, we look upon ourselves as miserable; and when we once attain those treasures which our ambition has been long grasping after, we, perchance, become less contented than we were before. In short, the enjoyments of this life are so far from affording us any real and solid satisfaction, that the most alluring are most apt to create disgust. Now, on the contrary, the pleasures of another life will not only give us ample satisfaction, but that satisfaction will never diminish; each repetition of them will be accompanied with a new pleasure and contentment. “Blessed are the dead, which die in the Lord,” — that is, every good soul upon its departure out of this world, enters upon a state of peace and quietness. The time of trial is in this life; the time of reward in the next: When it goes from hence the labours of its particular office and vocation are at an end. That care which was necessary to provide for and support the poor ruinous tabernacle of this mortal body, will, on its dissolution, be for ever over. The happy soul will then be set above the reach of all misfortunes. In that blessed region where it is planted, no tears are to be wiped away; no tongue ever attempted to complain, — no breast to swell with any disconsolate sighs. It is
delivered

delivered at once from all the infirmities and pains of the body to which it was before united ; from the treachery and base delusion of seeming friends, and from the persecutions of open and malicious foes. Immediately on its departure, it perceives itself amongst the blessed inhabitants of heaven ; --- amongst truer and more faithful friends than ever it met with before. Those happy intelligences, we may imagine, are not altogether silent at their meeting with a new departed soul. We may reasonably suppose, that they deliver a kind and endearing message from the divine majesty. That they make the anxious soul sensible of its being beloved of heaven, and of their coming to conduct it to the Lord Jesus, its kind mediator and redeemer. We may suppose them uttering the tenderest expressions imaginable : comforting the weary soul and entertaining it with high encomiums on its past diligence in well doing ; on its invincible patience in suffering ; its bold and steady opposition to the enemies of its salvation ; and assuring it, that all its toils and fatigues are now for ever at an end ; that its poverty shall redound to its wealth ; that all its pains and disappointments shall be turned to everlasting pleasures. The indulgent guides and glorious companions of its journey shall conduct it, in a very little time, to a place of endless bliss ; and scarce can it reflect on what they promise, before it finds itself in full possession. We may suppose then, that they pass with their beloved charge through all the regions of the visible heavens, with such a velocity as nothing in the material world can equal ; and that the Paradise to which they translate it, is a place serene and calm, beautiful and harmonious ; where a bright and eternal day incessantly shines with a very great and pleasing glory ; a place supplied with every convenience, every pleasure that the inhabitants can possibly wish for. This place has the beauty of an eternal spring, and the wealth and plenty of an everlasting autumn. For since the Almighty has furnished 'this lower world,—which wicked as well as good men enjoy,—with so great an

an abundance, and with such an admirable variety ; since he causes his sun to shine, and his fertile showers to fall on the unjust as well as the just ; what a glory, think you, will adorn, what a plenty of good things must we believe will fill that better world prepared for the righteous.—“ If I myself or my departed friend,—a man may
“ say,—must in death forsake the most glorious palaces, the most
“ delightful prospects, the most delicious retreats,—this place will
“ teach us to disdain all that we have left below. This is the
“ happy kingdom prepared for all good men from the foundation
“ of the world ; of which even the terrestrial Paradise, in which
“ Adam and his happy Mate in their state of innocence were first
“ planted, was but a very faint and imperfect resemblance.” The
soul, when once arrived here, will never wish any more to return to the low dark miserable earth again, but will be unspeakably pleased to think that this will be its everlasting habitation.

Preachers and Prophets, Apostles and Evangelists unanimously declare, that those who die in the Lord shall bear an honourable resemblance to the great creator of the world, and the ever adorable Redeemer of mankind, many—very many, doubtless, will be the inhabitants of this earth at the consummation of all things, but even they, we are told by Saint Paul, shall be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye at the last trump. Similar to this account is that passage of the psalmist where,—speaking of the final happiness of the saints, he exclaims — “ when I awake, I shall be
“ satisfied with thy likeness.” As we are rational creatures, composed of body and soul, God Almighty has made us capable of those excellencies which are termed moral, and which in himself are infinite. How great our privilege then, to bear his most glorious image in this exalted particular ! When we are kind and indulgent to our fellow creatures in this world, we are said to be merciful, as our father, who is in heaven, is merciful. These moral excellencies are the beauties of the soul, and render the spirits of
just

just men made perfect all glorious within, as the improvements of their bodies render their appearance all charming without. And as these excellencies are the glory of the divine nature, they must of necessity reflect a great honour on those happy saints, who are endowed with them; and in heaven the greater resemblance we bear to God, the greater, doubtless, and more honourable must our accomplishments be accounted. And can any thing be more happy, than to bear the image and likeness of that Being, who is the happiest, and most perfect of all Beings? As the divine excellencies are to the Almighty an infinite bliss;—for he is his own happiness;—so this participation of them in the saints, after they are thus glorified, must of necessity make them happy likewise in proportion; and when these excellencies are conferred upon them in as high a degree of perfection as their capacities will admit of, they must of necessity be as happy as it is possible for them to be. And what raptures, what transporting pleasures, what wonder and amazement must it create in them, to survey, and afterwards compare the divine glories and these resemblances of them which are so visible in themselves? And this likeness, this resemblance and agreement between the Almighty and themselves cannot but prove an additional pleasure and delight to them. How transported must a saint thus glorified be, when he reflects that he is now duly qualified to act in such a manner as that his services will be acceptable in the sight of God; and that his body and soul is so refined and improved that God himself can take complacency in him? With what joy will the glorified saint reflect on this happy advancement of his from so vile, so wretched and despicable a state as he was in before he had put on immortality, and was thus spiritualized? This will inspire him with eternal gratitude and thanksgiving to the author of this happy improvement; happy we may well call it, for what greater happiness can possibly be conceived than that of bearing a resemblance to the most perfect of all Beings? Besides, who can tell what employment

ployment God may possibly find for us in the next life?—We need not doubt but that he who hath promised to make us like himself, can find out such occupation for us in the other world, as will be every way equal and suitable to that high and important station, to which, not our merits but his manifold great mercies hath advanced the human nature.

When we come to heaven, we shall enter into the society of the blessed angels and of the spirits of just men made perfect; we shall be freed from all those little passions and infirmities which, whilst here on earth, rendered even the most virtuous men sometimes distasteful to their companions; we shall then meet with all those illustrious personages, those heroic minds, those innocent and benevolent souls, whom we have either seen and conversed with, or ever read of in history. There we shall meet, not only with many of our nearest and dearest relations, and many of our most intimate and affectionate friends, but in all probability with many of our enemies, to whom we shall then be perfectly reconciled; notwithstanding all the warm debates and peevish controversies which possibly we may have maintained with them in this world. For heaven is a place of perfect harmony and uninterrupted friendship: in that happy region no dissensions ever can arise: on the contrary all the arts of soft persuasion, all the prudent methods of rendering conversation entirely agreeable to each other, will constantly be practised there: and what greater happiness can possibly be conceived than that of conversing freely with so many illustrious personages, without the least alloy of folly or deceit of jealousy or design upon one another? No spark of avarice or ambition, no degree of anger or moroseness, which so frequently interrupt the pleasures and repose of mankind, can possibly subsist in those happy mansions. O blessed peaceful fellowship! how much might the strifes, the contentions, the confusions, and the mean for-

did actions of base men in this world justly make one long to die in the Lord that we may live with him in everlasting happiness.

And when this blessed Society shall be assembled together, and thus united, they shall join with one consent to utter their most grateful thanksgivings to the Almighty for all his works of wonder: for the effects of that infinite goodness, that unerring wisdom, and almighty power which are clearly seen in the creation of the world, and the good conduct observed in the preservation of all things therein; but more particularly for his distinguishing favours conferred on mankind, not only for their bare existence but for the comfort of their lives, and for all his providential dispensations towards them: and above all, for the redemption of their souls, by the death of his only and dearly beloved son, for the free remission of all their transgressions, for the gracious assistance of his holy spirit, and for his condescending goodness in conducting them safely through all the dangers, the troubles and temptations of an ensnaring world, to the secure possession of that glory and happiness which they then shall be partakers of, and indispensibly bound to praise God for all eternity. This—this shall be the important employment of the blessed spirits above, and these the principal ingredients of their happiness. And if there were no other, as there may be ten thousand more for any thing we can tell, yet generous and virtuous minds will easily understand how great a pleasure must needs arise from the improvement of our knowledge, and the free exercise of our love, and from a grateful and perpetual acknowledgment of the greatest benefits that finite creatures are capable of receiving.

It will, doubtless, be a great addition to the happiness of heaven, that its joys shall never, even for one single moment, be interrupted. No sin shall enter there to cast a cloud over the face of God, or hinder the communications of his love; the former shall perpetually shine and make a day without a night; the latter, like an eternal
river

river of delights and pleasures shall for ever flow. The spiritual body and immortal soul shall be able to act with unwearied vigour, and shall never cease to feel their tasteful pleasures. There will be no intervals wherein they shall be either indolent or inactive, but eternity itself shall be spent in the most agreeable employment. Oh! how desireable must that state be, where the partakers of it, shall have nothing to do but to be happy! A state which is all pleasure without the least mixture of pain or disappointment. Moreover, these pleasures to enhance the value of them are not fading or transitory but everlasting. The divine glory once manifested shall never fade, nor shall the fountain of love then fully opened, ever be exhausted or run low. The good enjoyed there is an unchangeable, as well as an infinite good; and the happy saints themselves, in the mighty improvement of their faculties, are made capable of enjoying to all eternity the most exalted raptures. All the capacities indeed with which mankind are endowed are so weak, that they cannot bear a more than common pleasure any considerable time: but it is not so with celestial enjoyments, the faculties of the saints are so far improved that they there enjoy the richest delights without satiety. They are there capable of perpetual extasies, and everlasting transports. Now, upon the supposition that the joys of those that die in the Lord, should be no greater than those we have been describing, would it not be downright madness for us to neglect the duties of our religion, which are pleasant in themselves, and without which we can never attain that happiness we have been discoursing of, nor avoid those miseries of a future state which are dreadful beyond all imagination?

It is no inconsiderable instance of God's gracious intentions that he has been pleased to make this world irksome and uneasy to us, that there might be no sufficient temptations to reasonable and considerate men to take them off from the care and thought of their future happiness; that God and heaven might have no rival here be-

low ; that there might be nothing in this world that might lay any just claim to our affection, or court us with any advantage, in comparison of everlasting life and glory. If we valued heaven in any degree of proportion to what it really deserves, we should take infinitely more pains than we do to attain it.—Whenever we admit into consideration the glories that are above, how must we blame our shameful indolence, and condemn our egregious folly, that we are less solicitous about the eternal welfare of our souls, than most men are about the health and preservation of their bodies ; that we will not labour half so strenuously for an everlasting inheritance, as men generally do for one only of a temporary duration ! Let us remember that our eternal happiness now lies at stake : And how should it quicken our endeavours to have such a reward set before us ? Would we but often represent to our minds the glories of another world, how should we feel our hearts glow within us ? We should be all life and spirit, and should execute God's will with almost the same readiness and alacrity as the angels themselves. The consideration of heaven, and the firm persuasion of our future happiness would actuate all the powers of our souls, and be continually inspiring us with fresh vigour in the ways of virtue and religion. How should such thoughts as these swell our resolutions, and confirm our purposes of obedience ; since, if we have our fruit unto holiness, our end will be everlasting life !

The incomparably greater good of the life to come, will, — with a wise and considerate man, — weigh down all the evils of this : — for the evils of this life afflict us more or less, according as our souls are fortified with considerations proper to support us under them. When we reflect that we have but a little while to be sojourners here, that we are upon our journey, travelling towards our heavenly country, where we shall meet with all the delights we can possibly desire, surely it ought to give us but very little, if any concern, should we meet with some hardships in our passage, and
want

want some of those accommodations we might expect at home. This is but the common fate of travellers, and we must bear things patiently though we find they incommode us. These difficulties and inconveniences will in a short time be over, and after a few days quite forgotten, and be to us as if they never had been. And when we are safely landed in our own country, with what pleasure shall we look back upon those difficulties which we have so happily surmounted? The more troubles we have passed through, the kinder will the treatment seem which we shall find at our father's house. When we come to heaven our happiness shall then be as real as our miseries were here upon earth, and far greater and more lasting. And what great matter is it, though we suffer for a while in this world, provided we escape the endless and insupportable torments of the next; though we have not our good things in this life, if infinitely greater be reserved for us, and we shall receive them with interest in the other? Several of the evils and calamities of this life would be insufferable indeed, were there nothing better to be hoped for hereafter. If this were true, men would be of all creatures the most miserable. Religion, however, hath abundantly convinced us of the contrary, and the assurance of this enabled the primitive christians with undaunted resolution to bear up under the severest afflictions; nay to glory in their tribulation, and to take joyfully the spoiling of their goods, knowing that in heaven, they had a better and more enduring substance.

Did men but firmly believe the rewards of another world, their religion would not be a scene only of outward parade, but their devotion would be solemn and serious, for no man would put on a form of godliness, who was destitute of the power of it. We should do nothing merely to procure the good opinion of others, but all with respect to God and our own consciences, and be as cautious and wary of our inward thoughts and most retired actions, as if we were in the presence of the most august assembly,

as

as well knowing that in the next life, men shall not be rewarded for what they seemed to be, but for what they really were, in this world.—Therefore whatever we think, or speak, or do, we should always remember, that the day of revelation is coming, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed, when all disguises shall be laid aside, and every one's mask shall be taken off, and all our actions and designs exposed to the view of men and angels.—That we must all die—is as certain as if an express messenger should come to every one of us from the other world and tell us so. Nothing then can so effectually free us from the fears of death, as to have our imaginations filled with the joys of those blessed saints who died in the Lord. Death is doubtless terrible to nature, but the comfortable hopes of a blessed immortality are able to reconcile us to death, and in a great measure to take away the terror of it.—We can easily conceive that the thoughts of death may be gloomy and alarming even to good men, and that we have never more need of assistance and consolation, than when we are under conflicts with this last enemy, but then the hopes of an happy eternity will wonderfully support a dying man in that hour of trial. He that looks upon death only as a passage to glory, may welcome the messenger of it, as bringing him the best and most joyful news, that ever came to him in his whole life; and no one can stay behind in this world with half the comfort that this man leaves it. It will not be needful for us to say much in applying this discourse, almost every sermon we hear is but a repetition of this argument. From these delightful prospects arise the great enforcements of our duty. We presume there are few or none of our auditors but will most readily profess their belief of the happiness of heaven.—Now if we believe this great truth in very earnest, let us also do it to solid purpose, and not content ourselves with a cold and customary assent, but endeavour to raise our faith to such an height, that it may have an
effectual

effectual influence upon our lives. The general belief that education hath infused, is but a dead image in the soul that produceth nothing. Let us then endeavour by fervent prayer and frequent meditation to invigorate and excite ours to that degree, that it may be a living representation of eternal things;—that our faith may be the certainty and presence of the invisible world.—The substance of things hoped for,—the evidence of things not seen. That we may have such an apprehension of it, as if the prospect were open, and our eyes beheld it; that we may fix our thoughts there, and fill up our souls with the consideration of that world. Such a faith as this ought to be our aim; and if we did so believe the other world, what excellent, what happy persons should we be in this?—Such a faith as we have been describing would secure us from the flatteries and temptations of this fordid life; and excite us to more earnest longings and more vigorous endeavours after the happiness of a better.—The comparison would enable us to despise this vain world, and to bear all the crosses of it, with magnanimity and steadiness of mind. It would quiet our solitudes, and answer the objections that sometimes disturb the minds of good men on account of the present unequal distribution of the comforts of this life. It would make the most difficult and unpalatable services of religion easy and pleasant to us; and fill our lives with sweet hopes and solid delights—such as are infinitely more agreeable than the most exquisite sensual joys. It would afford us satisfaction, under disappointments; and mingle sweet calmness with our anxieties and cares: it would raise our designs and thoughts to things generous and noble, and make us live like the inhabitants of an heavenly country. Such blessed effects as these follow this faith here, and unmeasurably,—unspeakably greater in the other world. The vision of God,—The full enjoyment of his love,—The perfection of our natures
and

and the completion of our happiness, amidst the triumphant songs of saints and angels, in the exercise of holy love, admiration and praise.

To sum up the matter,—we have told you, that the happiness of those who die in the Lord is infinitely beyond any thing this world can afford; that it is great in itself, and eternal in its duration, and far above any thing that we can now form the least idea of.—All that now remains is to persuade you and myself to take this important point into our most serious consideration, and to this end, we shall apply our discourse to those who are careless and remiss in a matter of such vast concernment.—Here we conceive the the very best of us will be found greatly defective, and so much the more to be blamed, by how much we are more convinced than others of the expediency of a religious life, and that without this, no man shall ever be admitted into the mansions of the blessed. But how little do men live under the power of these convictions!—Notwithstanding we are allured by the most glorious promises, awed by the greatest fears and urged by the most forcible arguments in the world, yet how faintly do we run the race that is set before us? How frequently and how easily are we diverted from our christian course by every little temptation? How cold—how careless, and how inconstant are we in the exercises of piety, and how defective in every part of our duty? Strange stupidity! that a change so near—so great—so certain—should so little affect us.—That the things of time should move mercenary men so much, and the things of eternity have no manner of influence over them.

If we be christians, if we verily believe the things of which we have been discoursing, and that after a few days more shall be elapsed death will come and draw aside that thick veil which now conceals these momentous matters from our eyes: if we hope for the joys of heaven, or dread the sorrows of hell,—it is time for us to be wise and serious.—Thrice happy is that man who in the days
of

of his health, hath retired himself from the noise and tumult of this world and made that careful preparation for a better life, as may give him that constancy and firmness of spirit as to be able to bear the thoughts and approaches of his great change without amazement, and to have a mind almost equally poised between that strong inclination of nature, which makes us desirous to live, and that wiser dictate of reason and religion which should make us willing and contented to die, whenever God thinks fit to call us to be partakers of his glory.

Friends and fellow christians, let us not go home without profiting by the gracious and explicit declaration of the blessedness of departed saints transmitted to us by the beloved disciple of our revered Lord. The only effectual way to extract virtue from the holy writings is to read, mark, learn, and inwardly digest them, with a mind sincerely disposed to know and act what is agreeable to righteousness and truth. A man thus qualified will have an ear open to what the preacher uttereth; will give the arguments for religion their full scope and force; and whatever shall be delivered out of the sacred scriptures, or agreeable thereto he will receive cordially, retain faithfully, and produce into action according to his ability of doing good.

The most excellent and noble endowments may unfortunately prove insufficient in searching the words of eternal life; for without a principle of sincerity and upright intention which is the first and most necessary qualification for the happiness of heaven; the best and strongest preservative against all those extravagant and prophane opinions which have lately had such a pestilential influence upon the world, that bad men affect neither to feel disgrace here, or fear punishment hereafter. Brethren, set aside such a governing principle, and all is mad riot—anarchy—and confusion.—For—without the love of God,—without a heart warmed by true benevolence,—learning,—genius,—lively imagination,—and every species of mor-

tal acquirement, will vanish as the baseless fabrick of a dream, nor leave a trace behind.

In one concluding word, if we be wise, if we consult our truest interest we shall,—while the lamp of life is still burning within us, —imprint upon the tablet of our heart,—that, blessed are those and those only which die in the Lord.

SUNDAY

S U N D A Y LII.

The Honest Man.

PHILIPPIANS IV. 8.

FINALLY, BRETHREN, WHATSOEVER THINGS ARE TRUE, WHATSOEVER THINGS ARE HONEST, WHATSOEVER THINGS ARE JUST, WHATSOEVER THINGS ARE PURE, WHATSOEVER THINGS ARE LOVELY, WHATSOEVER THINGS ARE OF GOOD REPORT; IF THERE BE ANY VIRTUE, AND IF THERE BE ANY PRAISE, THINK ON THESE THINGS.

HERE are many particulars recommended by the Apostle to our thoughts and practice, so many, that I presume it will not be expected we should distinctly treat of every article, for that were a task of too nice a nature, and too large a compass to be finished within any reasonable time. Besides, in this enumeration there are several words of the same import, which may therefore be reduced to the following instances of a christian's duty: namely, A constant adherence to genuine religion. Justice in our dealings. A life of purity, and the constant practice of every thing virtuous and commendable. And whosoever he be that attends

E e 2

steadily

steadily to these particulars, may unquestionably conclude of himself, that he is an HONEST MAN—which certain of our Ethic Poets has very happily denominated

THE NOBLEST WORK OF GOD.

I shall take occasion, from this stricture on the words of our text, to give you a portraiture of an honest man. That is, one whose rule of life induces him to practise whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; and to shew you the wisdom and excellency of such behaviour; that it not only contributes to our present advantage, but will bring a man peace at the last.—That is, when this frail tenement of clay shall be evidently approaching the gates of death, and what must be infinitely more alarming,—the bar of judgment.

VIEW THEN THE HONEST MAN!

We shall set before you this character in the plainest dress imaginable, for it would render our description cold, spiritless and unnatural were we to affect a pomp of language or a display of learning.

THE HONEST MAN in all things follows the dictates of his conscience. He makes his duty the rule of his actions. He always proposeth to himself righteous ends, and pursues those ends by righteous ways only. This may be called the general out-line of his character; but for the more lively denotement of him, it will be fit that we represent him under those several capacities in which his honesty is seen and expressed: and here we must mark him with respect to God, and with respect to man. Under the former consideration we are to view his RELIGION. Under the latter, his CONVERSATION.

To enter with propriety into the character of an Honest Man, we must first take notice of his religious deportment, for in truth that is a point essentially necessary to honesty. Indeed, take away religion
and

and the foundation of honesty will be destroyed, because all the dictates of conscience, and all the obligation to live up to those dictates will be obliterated. He then that deserves the name of an honest man respecting the Deity, will not select out of God's commandments which to observe, to the neglect of the rest; but endeavour sincerely to observe them all. He calls no sin a little one, because his temper happens to bias him towards it; or the course of his life leads him more frequently into the temptation of indulging therein, but he hath an hearty uniform aversion to every thing that is evil. He is moreover an utter enemy to all perplexing principles, and never shews the least disregard to any man on account of modes of worship, for as much as he loves truth, he is not less concerned for the peace of society.

To advance one step further, the Honest Man will not be content with any determined proportion of goodness, nor will he sit down at such a point of virtue as he hath already attained, without aiming at a further degree of increase and proficiency. For the path of the just is as the shining light, says the wise man, shining more and more unto a perfect day. A soul truly touched with a grateful sense of the infinite mercies of God towards us, will never bound itself in its returns, but will endeavour to love as much and to obey as far as possible, well knowing that let its attainments be what they will, they cannot but fall short of its obligations; therefore if any one finds himself inclined to circumscribe his practice within such or such limits of duty, beyond which he never intends or expects to go, to hold fast the dissipations of life, and to enjoy as much of them as ever he can, arguing always for the utmost extent of his christian liberty, and desiring to make his obligations as narrow as may be—let such a one know assuredly that he is not honest towards God, nor will he be accepted by the judge of all hearts, and the discerners of all spirits.

Is any man doubtful of his situation or condition in respect to God? let him examine himself whether he be as inclinable to exercise the graces and virtues of the christian life in private as in public, without doing any thing merely for the applause or fear of men; but under a conscientious regard to him that seeth in secret, and under an expectation that he who seeth in secret, will at the great day of account, reward him openly. For example, let a man consider whether he be as regular in performing his closet devotions, as in repairing to the public offices of the Church, and as uneasy under the omission of the one as the other; and when he prays in private, whether he be as composed, as reverent, and solemn in his behaviour, as he is when the eyes of a great assembly are upon him. For he only is truly devout who is so in his family and in his closet, where he hath no witnesses but God and his own soul. Let the Honest Man examine himself by one test more. Does he delight to read the holy scriptures?—Can he find somewhat more in them than in mere human writings, and is he apt to settle into a pious composure of mind while he is perusing them? When he comes to them is it with eagerness and pleasure? Is he uneasy under any long discontinuance of his conversation with them?—If he can answer these questions to his own satisfaction—all is well, for this is the token and character by which the experienced Psalmist teaches us to know an Honest Man. “His delight, saith he, is in
 “the law of the Lord, and in that law doth he meditate day and
 “night. And again,—he rejoiceth in God’s word, as one that
 “findeth great spoils. Did not our heart burn within us, said
 “the good disciple, while he talked with us by the way, and
 “while he opened to us the scriptures?”

In a word, the Honest Man, in respect to God, endeavours to pay that reasonable service and worship, which is due from a rational creature to his creator. He looks upon himself as continually under the view of an omniscient Being whose eyes are in every place

place beholding the evil and the good. He treats every thing relating to the Deity with due respect and reverence, and at all times walks humbly with his God.

Let us proceed now to an estimate of the Honest Man in his conversation : and give some account of him with reference to his carriage and demeanour among men.

The Honest Man is uniformly fair and candid, righteous and equitable. He knows not how to dissemble or equivocate, he acts openly as in the view of all the world, and never does that to others, he would not most willingly submit to himself. He is true to his engagements, keeps his word and promise, though to his own disadvantage ; he hurts none by word or deed, but does all the good that is in his power. He is considerate.—He is benevolent.—He employeth every talent to the honour of God, and the benefit of mankind, and though he be always zealously affected in a good matter, he endeavours, in the midst of his zeal, to keep a conscience void of offence.

The Honest Man is moreover truly charitable. He would not only as soon, but rather sooner give his alms in secret, than in the sight of men.—He is moreover truly grateful. For when there is occasion and opportunity, he will acknowledge a kindness and requite a benefit to the relations of his deceased friend, though he be sure that all memory of the obligation died with him, and that none are conscious of it but God and his own conscience. He keeps his reason in the throne where it ought to be, and makes every appetite and passion obedient to its direction. And when reason has its due command, and is supported by the assistance of God's holy spirit, then the Honest Man ordereth his conversation aright and shines as a light in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation.

“ Is the Honest Man a SERVANT. He will deem his master worthy of all honour. He will obey him in all things lawful. He will not answer again. He will be faithful not only to the good
“ and

“and gentle, but also to the froward.—Is the Honest Man a
 “MASTER. He will not only pay his labourer with the utmost
 “punctuality, but will soften as much as may be the rigour of his
 “condition by well timed indulgences. If his servant offends from
 “ignorance, he will pardon him, if from ill advisers or bad tem-
 “per, he will on promise or prospect of amendment forgive him.
 “He gently leads him to the paths of virtue by his precepts and
 “example, and excites his ambition by frequent proofs that he
 “regards a faithful servant as a valuable member of his family.
 “View this upright man in the character of a FRIEND and he
 “cannot fail of the highest commendation, for he loves his neigh-
 “bour as himself, and every action of his life demonstrates this
 “to be his ruling principle. As a HUSBAND this truly worthy
 “personage will love his wife with affection and delicacy. He
 “will be her guide, her companion and her friend. He will la-
 “bour incessantly to convince her that their happy union here,
 “will be finally completed in the realms of happiness hereafter.
 “Is the Honest Man a SON.—He will honour his parents.—He
 “will obey their commands.—He will comfort their age by his
 “respectful deportment. Should they need his aid he will
 “exert his utmost industry that they may want no manner of
 “thing that is good, or that can prolong or render their lives
 “desirable or pleasant. Is the Honest Man a FATHER. He will
 “be tender and affectionate to his children.—He will correct them
 “with temper.—He will reward them without partiality.—He
 “will be prudent that they may be happy.—He will be industri-
 “ous that they may be rich.—He will be good and virtuous that
 “they may be respected here, and happy hereafter.”

It must be confessed that such a sincerely pious and good man,
 is not a sight to be seen in every place, or at all times. The
 known story of Diogenes, who appeared at noon day amidst a vast
 concourse of people with a lighted candle and lanthorn, declaring
 that

that he was seeking for an Honest Man, will too forcibly evince, that former ages in this article were not greatly superior to our own. Similar to this, but of much higher authority,—is our Blessed Saviour's exclamation on seeing Nathanael coming to him, **BEHOLD AN ISRAELITE INDEED IN WHOM IS NO GUILE.**

Thus you have in brief the character of a man who laudably follows, the apostolical precept—with respect to whatsoever things are true—honest—just—pure—lovely—and of good report. And if there be any praise it belongs to this truly amiable personage **THE HONEST MAN.**

Though this we confess has been but a very imperfect portrait, yet we trust it will be sufficient to discover in some degree the excellency and wisdom of such behaviour. For what can be more lovely, than to see a man observe justice, equity, and uprightness in all his dealings? How agreeable are these things to the dictates of sound reason! Virtue is no less delightful to the mind than light to the eye, or harmony to the ear. It exalts and refines the human nature, brings it as near as possible to its original innocence. It reconciles and unites us to God, and makes us resemble our father who is in heaven. It gives present peace and comfort in this life, and the most infallible security we can have of eternal peace and happiness hereafter. This we are sure will recommend us to the divine favour; whereas without this nothing else can. No other virtues, no other performances whatever will avail us without honesty.

Considering the shortness and uncertainty of our lives it is not worth while to tread the paths of treachery and deceit. To what purpose should we covet worldly advantages, when, peradventure, this very night our soul may be required of us? Why should any man by warping his judgment, or acting contrary to it, incur at once the displeasure of God, and the discontent of his own mind?—The contrary to this is the truest policy, for the Honest

Man enjoys as much pleasure and delight as this world can afford, and that without the danger of suffering shame and remorse.

But above all, an Honest Man finds honour, reputation and a good name,—the tenderest concern of a generous soul.—Is there any man generally in better esteem and credit, than the man who has given the world proof, that he scorns to do an unworthy or base action? Does any thing cast a greater lustre, than virtue, and that even in the eyes of those that have none themselves? Is not this confessed even by hypocrisy itself? Which is an extorted acknowledgment, a forced tribute which vice pays to virtue. He that sincerely intends the benefit of mankind, he that is ready to sacrifice his dearest interests for the service of the public, is the man that deserves true honour. This cannot fail of recommending him to the favour of the great, to the friendship of the good, and to the esteem of all mankind. This must raise him up a name, and force his very enemies to praise him in the gates.

Here then we behold the wisdom of honesty from the present advantages that attend it.—But this is not all, mark the perfect and behold the upright, and you will find the end of that man is peace. His life is not only happy, but his death comfortable,—there is peace in his end, and his hope full of immortality. And when the most magnificent works and designs of the ungodly shall be buried in disgrace and oblivion, the righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.

It cannot be denied, however, but that the Honest Man must wait till hereafter for his full recompence of reward. Whatever satisfaction or applause he may enjoy here, is properly the natural consequence of virtue—the glorious reward of which is only to be obtained in another world, in a future state, wherein God the righteous judge shall render to every man according to his works. In the mean time this world is a state of trial, wherein the faithful Servants of God must work out their salvation till the day is spent

spent, and the time of retribution approaches. Then we know assuredly that it shall be well with them that fear the Lord, however it has fared with them here. Then shall oppressed virtue hold up her head, truth shall then prevail, and the Honest Man stand up in great boldness, and when the false, the treacherous part of mankind shall be doomed to eternal confusion, these shall enter into glory, attended with the applauses and acclamations of saints and angels.

Holy David, the man after God's own heart, has, in a most elegant manner illustrated this character in a short Psalm, which I would recommend to parents and masters of families to impress betimes on the minds of such youth as are intrusted to their care;—it may have a happy influence on their conduct through life.

P S A L M XV.

“ Lord who shall dwell in thy tabernacle, or who shall rest upon
“ thy holy hill? Even he that leadeth an uncorrupt life, and doeth
“ the thing which is right, and speaketh the truth from his
“ heart. He that hath used no deceit in his tongue, nor done evil
“ to his neighbour; and hath not slandered his neighbour. He that
“ setteth not by himself, but is lowly in his own eyes and maketh
“ much of them that fear the Lord. He that sweareth unto
“ his neighbour, and disappointeth him not, though it were
“ to his own hindrance. He that hath not given his money upon
“ usury, nor taken reward against the innocent.

“ WHOSO DOETH THESE THINGS SHALL NEVER FALL.”

To this we may subjoin that most admirable and comprehensive exhortation of the Apostle in our text.—“ Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.”—That is, —whatever be the changes and chances of this mortal life.—Hold fast your integrity—and resolve to live and die—THE HONEST MAN.

people and the time of their migration. It is not known if they came from the north or south, but they are found in the same places as the other tribes. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places.

They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places.

They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places.

They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places.

They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places.

They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places.

They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places.

They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places. They are said to be of the same stock as the other tribes, and they are found in the same places.

THE
SUPPLEMENT
TO THE
FAMILY-PREACHER:
CONSISTING OF
OCCASIONAL SERMONS,

The greater Part Originals, never before printed.

IF WE SURVEY THE HOMILIES OF THE ANCIENT CHURCH, WE
SHALL DISCERN THAT UPON FESTIVAL DAYS, THE SUBJECT
OF THE HOMILY WAS CONSTANTLY THE BUSINESS OF THE
DAY.

HAMMOND.

S U P P L E M E N T

T O T H E

FAMILY-PREACHER.

CONSISTING OF

OCCASIONAL SERMONS,

The greater Part Originals, never before printed.

IN THE HISTORY THE MEMBERS OF THE ANGLICAN CHURCH, WHO
SHALL DISCOVER THAT UPON FESTIVAL DAYS, THE SUBJECT
OF THE HOMILY WAS CONSTANTLY THE BUSINESS OF THE

W. H. M. W. D.

S E R M O N I.

For A S H - W E D N E S D A Y.

Strictures concerning the Torments of Hell.

H E B R E W S X. 31

IT IS A FEARFUL THING TO FALL INTO 'THE HANDS OF THE
LIVING GOD.

SINCE a very tremendous end will doubtless be the lot of all such as depart this life without making their peace with God, the discipline of our Church evidently points out to us, —particularly at the beginning of Lent,—serious investigations concerning the reality and duration of the punishments of hell; “to the intent that being admonished of the great indignation of God against sinners, ye may the rather be moved to earnest and true repentance, and may walk more warily in these dangerous days.” Good men will receive unspeakable comfort from well grounded assurances that they are in no danger of falling into so dreadful a condemnation, but on the contrary, that they shall

shall receive joy and comfort in a future state. Bad men, from such contemplations, may happily be induced to reflect in time on the terrors of the Lord ;—may seek for instruction, and, being assured of their danger, may be taught to know and feel that it is a fearful thing indeed to fall into the hands of the living God.

From these words we shall take occasion to set before you in the strongest light we are able, the amazing torments which those poor wretches must undergo, who whilst living sinned without remorse, and died without repentance. To do justice to our argument we shall lay aside uncertain conjectures, and have recourse only to the spirit of those declarations which are to be found interspersed throughout the sacred scriptures concerning those endless torments ; and truly it behoves us to be very serious and attentive to an enquiry of so important a nature. We are now about to see what will be the end, what the fatal consequence of a wicked course of life ; and in order to form an adequate idea of it, we must look, by faith, into the eternal prisons of the damned ; that we may, by such a view, be deterred from the committing of those enormities which lead to so fearful a destruction ; that by reflecting on the deplorable effects of other men's folly, we may learn wisdom, and that their punishment may be the ground-work of our future felicity.

Now hell,—that is to say,—the mansions of the damned, being a place wherein divine justice executes his hottest vengeance on all impenitent sinners, we may easily conceive it to be a very dismal situation. It was first prepared for satan and his angels, when they rebelled against their Maker, and thereby became unworthy to partake any longer of the honour and happiness of his presence and glory in heaven ; then was this place formed for their reception, where they are to be punished for ever, according to their demerits ; and the nature and state of the place must, doubtless, be such, as is very suitable to so tremendous a design. The holy scriptures expressly tell us, in many places, which cannot but occur to your remembrance,

membrane, that hell is a place of impenetrable darkness, and if we were to understand this literally, it is but reasonable; since it is a place set apart for punishment and misery, and darkness is best adapted to such a plan. Light is cheerful and pleasant, but darkness melancholy and sad. As it is no ways to be questioned, but that a very bright light or glory will embellish the celestial mansions, and make them infinitely more engaging on that account; so likewise such a darkness may be supposed to hover over the deep abyss of hell, as must augment its terrors. Figure to yourselves then a place, wherein no cheerful ray of either sun or moon had ever entered, a dungeon into which no other gleam of light had ever pierced than what arises from sulphureous flames. A gloomy, dusky light we may suppose indeed it may enjoy if that can properly be termed enjoyment, since such a gloom seems to contribute more towards the horror of it, than an absolute privation of all light would do; besides, such a gloom is more agreeable to another property, which the holy scriptures attribute to this woeful place, namely, that it is said to be filled with fire.

Our blessed Lord himself declares, that when he shall come at the last day to judge both the quick and the dead, he will pronounce this irreverfible sentence upon wicked men, "Depart from me ye cursed into everlasting fire." There are some difficulties, it is true, in understanding this fire literally; but yet we may do it, without any trespass upon our reason. What a sort of fire indeed it is, we must not pretend to determine; but that it is of a very different nature from that which we are here acquainted with, must be allowed from what is said of it in scripture.

It is a fire prepared for the devil and his angels; who as we suppose are meer spirits, and it is such therefore as is able to afflict a spirit with a sense of pain and torment. And such too it must be, that it may affect and punish the separate souls of men, while their bodies yet remain mouldering in the grave. It is also a fire which in its

nature is everlasting, and must be therefore of a different kind from ours. The latter is a transient, perishing flame, which consumes its own fuel, and then expires; but the former will not only exceedingly torment, but will never waste the fuel on which it feeds; will never consume those wicked men, who shall be thrown headlong into it; nor will it ever languish, or go out. It is a peculiar fire, calculated for a peculiar purpose; it is something which the divine wrath has ordained to be his instrument to punish and torment his rebellious subjects; to afflict the souls as well as the bodies of wicked men, and even such intellectual Beings as have no bodies. We must suppose then, the wretched creatures who are thus thrown into this abyss of endless misery, to be plunged into a lake of fire, a mighty sea of ever-burning sulphur. We may suppose, that these damned wretches are not only scorched, not only singed externally, but are glowing all within, like metals in a fiery furnace. Oh, how terrible a place and punishment is prepared for impenitent sinners! How fearful a thing is it, to fall into the hands of the living God! Who of us can dwell with devouring fire? Who can endure everlasting burnings? Since then the conditions of this place are adapted only to the design of it, it will be the interest of the sinner to understand them literally. But though there may be some who will obstinately refuse to do so, yet they must grant thus much: that as the inspired penmen of the sacred scriptures describe to us the joys and felicities of heaven, by things that are the most pleasant and most endearing in this world, and after all, we are taught that those joys do infinitely excel those things, so, if they make use of things which are the most deplorable and grievous in this world, whereby to represent the future torments of the wicked, we may reasonably suppose those torments will be infinitely more grievous, than the symbols made use of to represent them are. From the darkness and fires therefore which are said to be in hell, we may conclude, that no joy, no comfort can possibly enter there; that

that it is a dark, dismal place, set apart for horrid purposes ; and that the unhappy wretches, who are doomed to those gloomy regions, dwell in never-ceasing, and most exquisite tortures. No part of the body shall be free from agonizing pains, and the whole soul shall be filled with misery. This will be the sad catastrophe of guilty mirth and sensual pleasure. This will be the final reward of that which is at present prosperous, and much envied wickedness.

But what will be an inexpressible addition to the torments of hell will be the wretched company, the abandoned society that will be found there. The holy scriptures expressly tell us, that wicked men shall be condemned, and thrown into a place of punishment prepared for the devil and his angels.—A rueful company this, from whom no comfort, no pleasure can possibly be derived !—They must of necessity therefore augment each others woes ; for all who are consigned to those dismal mansions are excessively wicked and malicious ; all are implacable enemies to each other ; all is discord there, perpetual faction, and eternal war ; peace is banished from those gloomy regions, and in her stead, fell hatred, furious contention, and uncontrouled malice set up their thrones. The exquisite tortures which they all endure alike render them the unhappy objects of each others rage and resentment. May we not reasonably imagine on the one hand, that the apostate angels, insult over damned souls ; tell them what hopes of bliss they are fallen from ; what offers of favour and mercy they have rejected ; how they have fooled away a precious space of life on earth, in which they might have gained an eternity of happiness in heaven. And may we not suppose the latter, on the other hand, revenging themselves on those devils and apostate spirits ; reminding them of the glory and bliss which they have for ever lost through their pride and ambition ; the wrath and vengeance which they have pulled down upon their own devoted heads ; and loading them with curses for their false suggestions, and for contributing, as far as in them

lay, towards the ruin and damnation of mankind: And we may well believe likewise, that wicked men will be but very vexatious and uneasy company to one another in those gloomy mansions: even those companions in wickedness, who were the most pleasing to each other in this world, will be some of the most odious and ungrateful in the next. Those who tempted and encouraged one another to do wickedly, who hardened each other into a contempt and defiance of all good instruction and wholesome reproof, will there treat each other with the most opprobrious language. In hell there is no such thing as pity and compassion; no touches of sorrow for the sufferings of each other. Each individual feels so much misery, that no one is disposed to any expressions of benevolence or concern. Those who made themselves uneasy to one another here, by their mutual hatred and frequent provocations, will be more implacable enemies than ever, and will exercise their utmost malice against one another on their arrival there. These things are the natural products and effects of extream wickedness, which is always malicious and prone to mischief; and from hence we may justly conclude, that the members of that infernal society must of necessity be each others tormentors. How aggravating a circumstance may we easily imagine it must be, for the most implacable enemies to be confined together, and shut up in one and the same dungeon. The straitness of their prison perhaps will not admit, that any one of them may retire from the rest, to lament his own miseries alone, and to be free from the vexations of his invidious companions. This society will likewise be very uneasy to each other upon this further account, namely, that they are all perfectly miserable objects. Every one there dwells amongst a company of wretches who are ever complaining. Every one is surrounded with such, and such only: which way soever they turn themselves, they can behold no other than spectacles of horror. It cannot be difficult to apprehend, that it must
be

be a most dreadful mortification to dwell with those who are in continual torment. We are commonly affected, as it were, with the sorrows of those whom we converse with, and it makes us dull and melancholy to sit with them. Certainly then, it will be a very dismal thing to be confined in this dark and dreary house of mourning; amidst eternal howlings, and rueful complaints of despairing creatures. What a harsh and discordant sound will the mixture of their shrieks, their groans, and their ravings make! What a ghastly spectacle will it be to see one another surrounded with flames, and pierced through with fires; to see the distorted countenances by which each one is forced to betray the torments that he feels! Thus the damned creatures burn all the more, and all are the more miserable for their being confined together.

The unruly lusts and passions which the obdurate and impenitent sinner went out of the world possessed of and governed by, will exceedingly add to his misery and punishment; for he must remain subject and enslaved to them for ever; they are the disorders, the distempers of the soul; they discompose its harmony, and disturb its peace; they deform, and fill it with discord and confusion. In hell, those violent desires will remain; but then there will be no possibility of ever gratifying them. And from frustrated, vain and violent desire, the sinner must needs conceive an unspeakable torment; and this, like a too cumbrous load, will gaul and oppress him. His sorrows are pure and unmixed, such as have not the least allay of comfort or of hope. He lives in doleful anguish of mind; he can perceive, he can think of nothing, but what gives him grief and pain. He mourns, when he reflects on what he has been, and what he is; what he might have attained and enjoyed, and what he must now endure for ever and ever.

It is highly probable likewise, that the inhabitants of hell are transported with an empty, impotent rage against the almighty; for we may observe what rage, what defiance of heaven will sometimes

times possess the hardened sinner here, when he meets with any considerable affliction, or but a contradiction to his wayward humour. And if he be possessed with the like inordinate, restless, and unruly passions there, they will torment him to the last degree; because he will be sensible, that all the utmost efforts of his malice will be vain, and sting no one but himself. The sinner, when once chained down in his infernal dungeon, cannot humbly submit to his griefs, nor bear his afflictions with any degree of patience, and by that means make them the more easy and tolerable to himself: he never was accustomed to an acquiescence and submission to the divine will whilst here on earth, and therefore cannot bear the thoughts of the least condescension in his gloomy cavern. He will therefore be always engaging in a vain and fruitless contest with one that is too mighty for him; always struggling with adamantine chains which will hold him fast, notwithstanding all his endeavours to get loose.

He is tormented with envy likewise, we may well imagine, against the happy inhabitants of heaven. With envy and disdain he sees some honoured whom he despised, some justified whom he condemned, some applauded whom he slandered and reproached, and some blessed and happy whom he persecuted; yea blessed for those persecutions, which they suffered from him, whilst he is condemned, and doomed to eternal torments for inflicting them. Thus a passionate and vicious mind may be a severe torment to itself; and the sinner in hell will be an everlasting self-tormentor. For he will continually be aiming at the gratification of his passions, which he can never accomplish, and will be incessantly endeavouring to break those fetters with which he will be fast bound for ever and ever.

Bitter despair will be another exquisite torment which the sinner must endure. He lies continually reflecting on the eternity of his torments. Whatever harrasses and perplexes him, carries this additional

ditional sting with it from his own consciousness, that the vexation will never cease. Are all his darling pleasures and enjoyments vanished?—His own conscience assures him that they are.—Does he find himself condemned to a dismal place where no joy has the least admission? Does he perceive himself confined to a most insufferable set of companions? Does he feel himself universally afflicted with inexpressible torments? All this his distracted thoughts convince him he must endure for ever. As his condition is truly desperate, so he knows it to be so; and despair accordingly has got the full possession of his soul, and afflicts him with all its bitterness. He is not able to flatter himself there, even with the faintest glimpse of hope; nay, he cannot there procure so much ease as even a false hope would afford: No, whatever he may believe now concerning the duration of those torments, he will then be assured, that they shall last for ever. He will have the terrible sentence of the judge, which has doomed him to everlasting fire, always sounding in his ears; and by his thus continually reflecting on the eternity of his torments, he afflicts himself with what is to come, as well as with what he actually endures; and collects as it were, into every moment of his duration, the terror of an eternal torment. As hope can alleviate the heaviest sorrows, and give some ease under the most agonizing pains, so despair will make the lightest evil, a burden too heavy to be borne: how much more then, must it needs aggravate the astonishing torments of hell!

Can there still be any farther addition to the pangs and torments of the damned?—Yes—The self-condemnation and rebukes of the sinner's own conscience. The almighty dooms none but hardened and impenitent sinners to everlasting torment, and never passes an irreverfible decree of punishment on them till the measure of their iniquities is full. So that this will be the condemnation which every sinner will be exposed to, that he has ruined and destroyed himself: and when he is rolling about, restless and impatient in the flames

flames of hell, he will still be aggravating his torments with such stinging thoughts as these : Whatever I endure here, I can justly blame no one but myself for it. I have brought this everlasting destruction upon myself. I was obstinately set upon the vicious course of life, which brought me hither. And after I had sinned and deserved these torments, there was mercy offered me, upon condition of my sincere repentance ; but I refused it. I have sold my soul alas ! for an empty shadow. Oh how vain, how worthless, how unsatisfactory were those gilded trifles falsely called pleasures, for which I have incurred my damnation ! if all the kingdoms of the world, and the utmost glory of them had been laid at my feet, and I could have enjoyed them all for as many millions of years as there are sands on the sea shore ; yet I had been a fool, if even this would have tempted me to make myself everlastingly miserable ! What then am I now, who for a momentary and imaginary enjoyment of but a very small portion of the world have plunged myself headlong into a sea of everlasting torments ?

Thus will the condemned sinner's conscience lash and torment itself. And in hell these lashes and rebukes will give him no intermission ; because they will continually be provoked and edged with the miseries which shall there endure for ever, without the least abatement.

There is no mistake more pernicious and fatal in its consequences to mankind, than their unwarrantable dependance on God's infinite goodness and mercy, notwithstanding the sacred scriptures abound with so many awful and repeated menaces denounced against all stubborn and impenitent sinners. It is this ill grounded hope of God's pardon and forgiveness at last, that tempts and encourages so many to lead the most profligate and abandoned lives. For, were they not unhappily prepossessed by some such deceitful delusion, it is hardly to be conceived, that any one could be so presumptuous and void of reason, as to run the risk of eternal damnation.

Did

Did these poor infatuated wretches in reality believe, that everlasting torments would be the woeful result of their repeated sins, I am fully convinced that there is no man, endowed with the least degree of reason, but would seriously reflect on his danger, and resolve on an immediate reformation; no one in his senses but would be in the greatest agonies of mind, till he had some well-grounded hopes of avoiding so astonishing, so dreadful, and so irretrievable a disaster.

It is our duty, therefore, at proper seasons, though none, it is true, can well be deemed altogether improper, to use our best endeavours to open men's eyes, and give them timely notice of the imminent danger to which they are exposed. The generality of mankind, though I am sorry to make the observation, in this part of the world at least, seem to be sunk into an absolute insensibility as to this great and important truth. Men were, doubtless, as wise in former ages as they are at present, and how many of those, of the deepest learning and the brightest parts, rejoiced to be called out to suffer whatever the malice and cruelty of their mortal enemies could possibly devise, from a full conviction, that they should be happy to all eternity in another world, and that the shameful denial of their faith would prove an inevitable bar to their everlasting felicity. Too sure it is that the infliction of an everlasting punishment upon hardened and impenitent sinners is perfectly consistent with God's impartial justice, notwithstanding that mercy and patience are pronounced in the sacred scriptures to be his darling attributes.

And this, I conceive, will appear beyond all contradiction, from the following consideration, namely,

That nothing can be inconsistent with God's justice, and goodness, with which his truth, his wisdom, his holiness, or any other of his attributes demands a compliance. And the reason is plain and obvious, since there is a most exact harmony among all God's

perfections, which can never interfere with each other, but must move consistently together. God is not only just, but good to all his creatures in general; but then, he always exercises his justice, and extends his mercy and loving-kindness, according to the express tenour of his threats and promises; and as shall suit best with the wisdom of his providence, and conduce most to his honour and glory.

And in the case now before us, he has expressly and solemnly declared, in various places of scripture, that he will punish the wicked with eternal torments. And, as it is not to be expected, that God should recede from the most positive, and peremptory declarations of his will, so it cannot be conceived, that he should make any such declaration, if it were either an act of injustice or cruelty to carry his menaces into execution. For this would set God's veracity at variance with his justice, and goodness: no objection, therefore, can lie against an eternity of torments, if God Almighty sees fit to inflict it, unless the reason of that objection be something more evident and undeniable, than all the declarations of scripture on the other side of the question. And such a reason, I dare venture to assert, can no where be met with.

Thus again, if God has threatened sinners with everlasting punishment, the only motive to that menace must be, to lay an effectual restraint upon men's passions, and keep them within the bounds of their obedience, by the awful prospect of endless misery. And, who can say, that this is not a very wise, and considerate motive, and every way worthy of a just, and a merciful God? But if, upon a nearer scrutiny, it should appear to be inconsistent with God's justice, or mercy, even to execute that punishment which he has threatened; and if men were, as they that object to it pretend, at least, to be, aware of this inconsistency; then this wise provision would in reality defeat itself; it would render God's authority little less than mean and contemptible; and considering the
hardness

hardness of men's hearts, it would it is to be feared, make them but still more secure, and presumptuous in their sins; so that God could not threaten sinners with eternal death wisely, unless he could do it justly: but having done it, he must be owned to do it both justly and wisely; for otherwise, his truth, his wisdom, and his justice, would clash and interfere with one another.

Once more, since there is an infinite contrariety between the purity and holiness of God, and the depravity of a sinner; and since all sin includes some punishment suitable to its nature; and since no sinner, who wilfully so continues, and wretchedly so departs, can be cleansed from his pollutions after death; it follows, that all such, if they be liable to be punished at all, as indisputably they are, must be also liable to eternal punishment; because, in God's purer eyes, they will always be looked upon as most hardened and impenitent sinners; and as such, they are totally excluded from all hopes of favour, and must for ever remain the accursed objects of his highest, and most just displeasure. How, therefore, can that punishment be alledged as inconsistent with the divine justice and goodness, which not only God's immutable truth, and unerring wisdom, but even his essential purity and holiness, and inflexible justice, do as it were claim at his hands, as being absolutely necessary to vindicate his own honour and impartial right to all his perfections? But the nature of man, if considered and compared with that condition which he has brought himself into by sin, will be a farther vindication of the divine justice and goodness, in the infliction of eternal torments.

For man is naturally immortal, I mean, as to the more considerable part of him, his soul; which was so framed by God, as not to be subject to corruption, or dissolution. To pain and sorrow, indeed it is; and of all sorrows none so keen, none so piercing, as that of a wounded spirit, labouring under the heavy load of unexpiated guilt, and distracted with the dreadful apprehensions of en-

fuing vengeance. And the man that dies with these awful terrors upon him, must of necessity be miserable for ever and ever. For an immortal spirit must subsist to all eternity; and a damned spirit must suffer eternally; because, so long as it exists, it always carries the cruel cause of its own misery within itself: for the worm of conscience which never dies, gnaws inwardly; and, it must be a perpetual source of uninterrupted torment to the soul, that finds and feels itself in this most deplorable state and condition, to be still either looking up with despairing eyes towards that happiness, which he has forfeited, and is now quite out of his reach; or else, looking downwards, with horror, into that abyss of misery, which no duration can exhaust, nor hope diminish; because it is, and must be as durable as its very essence. Since, therefore, such is the nature of man, as created by God, and since such is his condition, as impaired by sin; it cannot be imputed to any want of justice, or goodness in God, that sinners should suffer everlasting torment. This, I say, cannot be imputed to him; unless it were an act of injustice, to endow them with immortal souls at first, or an instance of justice to make them mortal again at last, even contrary to the very frame of their natures, lest when they might have been for ever happy, they should, through their own transgression, become miserable to all eternity.

If it be considered, therefore, after all, that this is no other than the necessary effect, and unavoidable consequence of their own foolish and perverse choice; God must be clear of all injustice and cruelty, when he adjudgeth such obstinate sinners to eternal torments. If, indeed, men had been kept in a total ignorance of heaven and hell; if they never had any real motives to be good, and were never discouraged from pursuing their iniquitous practices; if they had been under a fatal determination, without any will or liberty of their own, for their guidance and direction; or, if they had been destitute of all power of themselves, or assistance
from

from above, either to attain to that happiness, which is held out to them only in mockery, and at a distance; or, to avoid that misery, upon the precipice of which they are continually walking; I say, had these been their hard circumstances, the rigour had been most extreme, and there had been not only some colour, but just reason for complaint. Since life, however, and death is fairly set before them, since the invitation, on the one hand, is no less than that of an infinite reward, and the terror, on the other, no less than that of an infinite punishment; since they are left to their own freedom, either to chuse, or to refuse; and, since, besides their own natural desire of happiness and aversion to misery, they have the promise of supernatural grace to sanctify, and cleanse them, and prepare them for glory: I say, if under all these advantages, they are so unhappy as to miscarry at last, they must charge God as foolishly, as they destroy themselves, if they presume to assert that he is either unjust, or severe, for suffering them to inherit that portion which belongs unto them, even the fatal effects of their own folly and misconduct. Upon an impartial estimate, the severity of God's menaces is so far from being any imputation upon his infinite mercy and forbearance, that it is indeed, the most illustrious demonstration of them. For his manifest intention herein, is not to conclude men under sin, or hurry them into despair; but to frighten them out of it, and awaken them to repentance. And the more loud, and shocking to nature these warnings are, the more indulgence and mercy there is in them. For, it shews, how tender God is of the welfare of his creatures, and how exceedingly desirous he is of their happiness; that lest the more ingenuous principle of love, or even hope, should prove ineffectual, he has spoke aloud to their fear, in order to imprint on their minds a due sense of their danger; that they might be saved, by some means or other.

I am firmly persuaded, from these general reflections which we have here collected, if you will but add them together, and take them into your most serious consideration, that you will clearly perceive that it cannot be inconsistent with God's justice, or goodness, to inflict eternal punishment upon obstinate, and incorrigible sinners.

But, lest it should be thought, that an objection drawn up in form, might be able to overthrow all that has been hitherto advanced; let us try the strength of that which stands in our way. And I know of but one that deserves an answer, and that is, that the principal end of all punishment is to reclaim offenders; but in hell there is no repentance, no possibility of amendment, and for that reason, the torments of hell are cruel and unjust. But, by the way, this is no objection against eternal punishment; but rather against any punishment at all in another world. All the little difficulty, however, that seems to occur, will be easily cleared up, by the aid and assistance of a very obvious, but necessary distinction; namely, that the end of punishments, in regard to this life, and that which is to come, is widely distant. In this life the immediate intention of those temporal judgments, which God actually inflicts, and even of those future punishments, which he terribly threatens, is to bring sinners to repentance, and to work out their reformation. But if, notwithstanding these methods of discipline, they are resolutely bent to live and die in the gratification of their unruly appetites, they effectually defeat God's gracious purpose, and render themselves incapable of the favour he intended them. This, however, hinders not, but that God may, and indeed cannot but shew the severest marks of his indignation, against such profligate wretches; even for his own honour's sake, and for the demonstration of his just abhorrence and detestation of the least sin whatever. And this is the ultimate end of all punishments in the next life; which is then at last carried into execution, when the
state

state of the sinner is remediless and irretrievable. And sure, it can be no unrighteousness in God, to make those men the everlasting monuments of his vengeance in hell, who once presumptuously bid him defiance; and because judgment was not executed speedily against them, regarded not his menaces, nor seemed under apprehension of his avenging wrath. No; even this last act of inexorable justice will clearly approve itself to all the blessed company of saints, and angels, who will see abundant reason, not only to acquiesce in God's just proceedings, but also to glorify his peculiar mercy, that he should deliver them from hell-torments, and establish them in endless, and extatic bliss.

And thus have we endeavoured to maintain and vindicate the truth of our proposition, namely, that the execution of eternal punishment upon sinners is consistent with God's justice and goodness; against which, if there be any thing else that is material to be objected, besides what we have taken notice of, we doubt not, but it may be easily resolved upon the principles already laid down.

And now, upon the whole matter, since the case of perverse and impenitent sinners is so very helpless, and deplorable; since nothing can screen them from God's avenging hand; since rocks, and mountains cannot hide them; since death itself shall flee from them, and annihilation afford no shelter; since their being shall for ever be continued, and made the seat and subject of everlasting torments; since the mercy they have despised, shall, at last, deliver them up into the hand of justice, and the judge they have provoked, shall triumph over them without the least eye of pity, in the day of vengeance: Let us take heed my brethren, lest there should remain in any of us an evil and unbelieving heart; let us take heed of cherishing any vain, or wicked thought, that may take off the edge of God's threatnings, and abate of their real terror; that may feed us with flattering hopes of finding relief, in hell itself, and of once seeing the period of endless misery; or delude us
with

with false notions of God's justice, and mercy, in derogation to his truth, his wisdom, and holiness; or that may any ways contribute towards our security or presumption: In short, let us not affront God's goodness, nor insult his justice, by being over-officious to defend it. Let us not fence against hell-fire with subtleties, nor think to avoid everlasting destruction, by raising objections against it; but let us consider, that the great God, holy and true, is our judge, and our avenger; and in our meditations thereon, let us be afraid, and let us stand in awe, and sin not; lest he pluck us away, and there be none to deliver us.

And let us reflect seriously upon that vast eternity, into which we are launching, when once this transitory life is ended.

An eternity of happiness, or an eternity of misery! How surprising and transporting that! How amazing and confounded this! How boundless and unfathomable both! But let us lay these things to heart, and consider our latter end: and let us consider, if that be still to be considered, which is most desirable, eternal happiness, or eternal misery? And let us ask this one serious and important question, Would any man be content to purchase the most exquisite pleasures that refined Epicurism can possibly devise, for a season, suppose the twentieth part of a short life; I say, would any man be content with making such a purchase, were he sure to pay dearly for it all the rest of his days, in the excruciating pains of the gout or stone? And is it not a much more irrational choice, a much more unequal bargain for a man to take his portion of sinful pleasures, which can last but a very few years at longest; when he verily believes, and has too much reason to be sure of this, and more, that he shall be tormented without intermission, perhaps, for many revolutions of ages, with the most inexpressible anguish of soul, and the sharpest bodily convulsions? And that too, in a place the most loathsome and forlorn, where darkness, even to be felt, shall be his habitation, intermingled with dreadful flashes of glaring light,

light, to fill his eyes with numberless sad spectacles like himself; where sulphureous stench shall be for ever in his nostrils, and hideous howlings shall rend his ears; where, in a word, the lamentations, and execrations of his fellow-sufferers, shall aggravate and enhance his vexation, impatience, and amazement. It is a fearful thing, brethren, to fall into the hands of the living God.

But if we add eternity to the load of all these miseries; O the confusion, and despair of such a reflection! To think, that after millions of millions of ages, and all that vast duration, which neither numbers can compute, or conception reach, the punishment will be but, as it were, beginning, and never, never likely to have an end; being perpetually supported by the sad remembrance of what is past, imbibited by the intolerable anguish of what is present, and exasperated to the last degree, by the dreadful expectation of what is still coming, and will be always still to come. The contemplation only of eternal misery is a torment hardly to be expressed. In compassion to yourselves, however, believe, or there is no way to escape so dreadful a denunciation.

Thus have we attempted to represent to you the future punishment of sinners; and I doubt not but the sketch must be deemed very imperfectly drawn; it is rather an outline than a finished piece. Permit me therefore, before I quit the melancholy subject, to add one word or two of exhortation.

Consider before you indulge yourselves in any wicked practice, what may be the fatal consequence of such indulgence. May it not be the loss of heaven, of a place in those blessed mansions where joy and peace abound? May it not be the incurring as great damnation? Consider then, shame, ruin and destruction here are the usual wages of sin, and if temporal destruction makes so ghastly a figure, how like a fiend must everlasting destruction look! If the anguish of the soul, and the pains of the body be so tormenting, what will the destruction be of both body and

soul in hell? If a serpent gnawing in our bowels be a representation of an insupportable misery here, what will that be of the worm that never dies? If a raging and devouring fire, which can last but till it hath consumed a fading substance, be in its appearance so amazing, and in its pain so violent, how inexpressible will those torments be that proceed from the wrath of an incensed God, which shall burn like fire, and yet be everlasting? Reflect then seriously on the important articles whilst God gives you time to consider of them; and think it an inestimable mercy that you have still an hour left you to repent sincerely of your sins, to implore the divine favour and forgiveness to atone for your mispent time, and to depart from your iniquities; to be fervent and frequent in prayer, to have a guard over all your actions; and in a word to be obedient and resigned in all things to the will of God, your ever blessed Redeemer.

Finally brethren, our church has included in the service of this day a most excellent and comfortable exhortation, admirably adapted to every state of degenerate man. This exhortation we shall rehearse with full assurance that it cannot but add great weight to what we have already ventured to offer to your serious thought and meditation, because it speaketh and denounceth the self same things with full authority.

“ Now seeing that all they are accursed, as the prophet David
 “ beareth witness, who do err and go astray from the command-
 “ ments of God, let us, remembering the dreadful judgment hang-
 “ ing over our heads, and always ready to fall upon us, return un-
 “ to our Lord God with all contrition and meekness of heart;
 “ bewailing and lamenting our sinful life, acknowledging and con-
 “ fessing our offences, and seeking to bring forth worthy fruits of
 “ penance. For now is the axe put unto the root of the trees, so
 “ that every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down
 “ and cast into the fire. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands
 “ of the living God: he shall pour down rain upon the sinners,
 snares,

“ snares, fire and brimstone, storm and tempest; this shall be their
“ portion to drink. For lo, the Lord is come out of his place to
“ visit the wickedness of such as dwell upon the earth. But who
“ may abide the day of his coming? Who shall be able to endure
“ when he appeareth? His fan is in his hand, and he will purge
“ his floor, and gather his wheat into the barn, but he will burn
“ the chaff with unquenchable fire. The day of the Lord cometh
“ as a thief in the night: and when men shall say, peace, and all
“ things are safe, then shall sudden destruction come upon them, as
“ sorrow cometh upon a woman travailing with child, and they
“ shall not escape. Then shall appear the wrath of God in the day
“ of vengeance, which obstinate sinners, through the stubbornness
“ of their heart, have heaped unto themselves, which despised
“ the goodness, patience, and long-sufferance of God, when he
“ called them continually to repentance. Then shall they call up-
“ on me saith the Lord but I will not hear; they shall seek me
“ early, but they shall not find me; and that because they hated
“ knowledge, and received not the fear of the Lord, but abhorred
“ my counsel, and despised my correction. Then shall it be too
“ late to knock when the door shall be shut; and too late to cry
“ for mercy when it is the time of justice. O terrible voice of
“ most just judgment which shall be pronounced upon them, when
“ it shall be said unto them, go ye cursed into the fire everlasting,
“ which is prepared for the devil and his angels. Therefore, bre-
“ thren, take we heed betime, while the day of salvation lasteth;
“ for the night cometh when none can work: but let us, while we
“ have the light, believe in the light, and walk as children of the
“ light, that we be not cast into utter darkness, where is weep-
“ ing and gnashing of teeth. Let us not abuse the goodness of
“ God, who calleth us mercifully to amendment, and of his endless
“ pity promiseth us forgiveness of that which is past, if with a
“ perfect and true heart we return unto him. For though our sins

“ be as red as scarlet, they shall be made white as snow: and
“ though they be like purple, yet they shall be made white as
“ wool. Turn ye saith the Lord from all your wickedness, and
“ your sins shall not be your destruction. Cast away from you all
“ your ungodliness that ye have done, make you new hearts, and
“ a new spirit: wherefore will ye die, O ye house of Israel, seeing
“ that I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the
“ Lord God? Turn ye then, and ye shall live. Although we have
“ sinned, yet have we an advocate with the father, Jesus Christ the
“ righteous, and he is the propitiation for our sins. For he was
“ wounded for our offences, and smitten for our wickedness. Let
“ us therefore return unto him, who is the merciful receiver of
“ all true penitent sinners; assuring ourselves that he is ready to
“ receive us, and most willing to pardon us, if we come unto him
“ with faithful repentance; if we will submit ourselves unto him,
“ and from henceforth walk in his ways; if we will take his easie
“ yoke, and light burden upon us, to follow him in lowliness,
“ patience, and charity, and be ordered by the governance of his
“ holy spirit, seeking always his glory and serving him duly in
“ our vocation with thanksgiving. This if we do, Christ will
“ deliver us from the curse of the law, and from the extreme
“ malediction which shall light upon them that shall be set on the
“ left hand, and he will set us on his right hand, and give us the
“ gracious benediction of his father, commanding us to take possession of his glorious kingdom: unto which he vouchsafes to bring
“ us all, for his infinite mercy. Amen.”

S E R M O N

S E R M O N II.

For any SUNDAY in LENT.

The Duty, Safety and Wisdom of Repentance.

J A M E S V. 16.

CONFESS YOUR FAULTS. ONE TO ANOTHER, AND PRAY ONE FOR
ANOTHER THAT YE MAY BE HEALED: THE EFFECTUAL FER-
VENT PRAYER OF A RIGHTEOUS MAN AVAILETH MUCH.

THOUGH it be evident from the portion of scripture
now before us, that the apostle is here exhorting such
christian converts as are visited with sickness, to confess
their faults one to another, and assigns the reason for their
so doing, namely, that they may be healed:—or in other words,
—that their minds being made easy by the comfort of social
communications and advice; and their consciences quieted by
joining in fervent prayer with their pious relations and friends,
—their cure may be rendered more speedy and effectual;—yet
this, saith our church is by no means to be understood as favour-
ing

ing auricular confession to a priest, it is only “a persuasion to
 “humility, whereby he willeth us to confess ourselves generally
 “unto our neighbours, that we are sinners, according to this say-
 “ing; if we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth
 “is not in us.”—And though in the context it plainly appears, that
 the exhortation is directed to such christians likewise, as are any
 ways afflicted or distressed in mind body or estate,—for in the thir-
 teenth verse, preceding our text, his advice is to this effect; name-
 ly, improve every condition of life, be it either in health or in sick-
 ness to a religious advantage, and if it prove the latter, let prayer be
 his refuge; for the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man avai-
 leth much. Yet still it is presupposed that they have before truly
 repented of their sins, and returned to God with a lively faith, and
 made their confession to him in secret, as knowing without repen-
 tance, which is the gift of God, they could produce no such good
 works as would be acceptable in his sight.

In order therefore that we may have a more clear and perfect
 idea of the nature of repentance, we shall consider this duty under
 several very interesting and important branches.—In the first place it
 is absolutely necessary to salvation that our repentance be sincere.—
 That our sorrow and contrition for those sins we have committed
 be hearty and unfeigned; that our grief be in earnest. We must
 not only bewail our own folly and presumption in deviating from
 the paths of virtue, and rushing into such imminent danger of our
 future destruction; but our principal sorrow must arise from our
 consciousness that we have in many instances offended that good
 and gracious Being who created heaven and earth and all things
 contained therein. An hearty and sincere repentance, built on such,
 our bounden duty, love and gratitude to the Almighty for his con-
 descending goodness towards us, cannot fail of proving the most ac-
 ceptable sacrifice we can possibly offer. For the sacrifices of God
 are,—as the psalmist has assured us,—a broken spirit:—to which
 he

he adds for our consolation, a broken and contrite heart, O Lord, thou wilt not despise.

Sin however has such a prevailing influence over those who indulge themselves in the gratification of their unwarrantable passions, that it not only captivates their reason and over-clouds their mental faculties, but it hardens their consciences to such a degree as to render them altogether insensible of the danger to which they are so unhappily exposed.—There must be a power therefore, superior to the dictates of their own weak understandings, that must give them such a true sense of their deplorable state as to work in them such a godly sorrow and contrition as will insure their eternal salvation.

The royal David, though a man after God's own heart, was not only guilty of crimes than which none could be greater, namely, adultery and murder, but expressed no tokens of remorse till Nathan the prophet was sent as a special messenger from God to awaken, to reprove, to punish him for those vile transgressions whereby he had so grievously wounded his own soul, and had moreover given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme. Nothing doubtless but his unfeigned contrition and sorrow could ever have reconciled him to God; nothing but his deep and sincere repentance could ever have restored his peace, or procured him solid hope of pardon and forgiveness. This abundantly appears by his penitential psalms, which will afford to after ages, to their inexpressible comfort and consolation, a sure memorial of God's extensive mercy and goodness.

We therefore have no occasion for any such extraordinary messenger as Nathan was, to bring us to the duty of repentance, for we have the holy scriptures, and if we will but hear them, mark, learn, and inwardly digest them, we cannot err so fatally because the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword. The influence of that word will touch and affect the heart, and
convince

convince the most obstinate and obdurate sinner that he is ungrateful and altogether unworthy of God's favour and indulgence. It will set his folly and presumption before his eyes in the strongest point of light; it will shew him what hopes he had for mercy, and that by his own imprudence and misconduct, those hopes were justly forfeited; and will give him a due sense of those judgments which, without a sincere and unfeigned repentance,—must devolve on his devoted head.

When Saint Peter preached to the multitude, we are told that the hearts and consciences of his numerous hearers were wonderfully affected by the truth and energy of his words; and did but our hearts burn within us when we peruse those lively oracles which Jesus Christ, his Apostles and Evangelists sealed with their precious blood, they would open those wounds which sin has caused,—in order to their being perfectly and effectually healed. And indeed, the pains which we feel by virtue of those wounds being so laid open, is the happiest and most promising symptom we can have of our future and total cure.

When the soul is thus truly humbled, and fully convinced of the enormity of her past transgressions, and reflects on them with an unfeigned sorrow and contrition, she prostrates herself immediately before that supreme Being she has so highly offended, and acknowledges herself the just object of his divine anger, and thereupon, God is so merciful and so indulgent, that he is ready,—as the psalmist expresses it,—to heal the broken in heart, and bind up their wounds.—And as the psalmist was conscious to himself that he had been presumptuously guilty of sins of the deepest dye, he pursued the very same measures, that he recommends in almost every page of his divine work; he humbled himself, he unfeignedly repented, and was most graciously forgiven. Hear therefore what he says, and follow his example. “I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and
“mine unrighteousness have I not hid: I said I will confess my
“transgressions

“ transgressions unto the Lord, and thou forgavest the iniquity of
“ my sin.”

The same success, the same assurance we may procure to ourselves by consulting the promises made to us under the gospel dispensation. “ If we confess our sins, says St. John, God is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all un-
“ righteousness.” The intention of such a solemn and open confession to God cannot be to inform him, for his all seeing eye penetrates into the secrets of our hearts; but it is to humble ourselves, it is to bewail our frequent demerits, and to prostrate ourselves before him, in hope of mercy and forgiveness.

We are required likewise in the new testament,—particularly in the passage now before us,—when we labour under affliction, not only to acknowledge our transgressions unto God, but to confess our faults one to another, and pray one for another, that we may be healed. If the faults so to be confessed are such as one neighbour commits against another, from whence too frequently proceed envy, hatred, malice, revilings, persecutions, rage, resentment and such like. In these cases indeed, the aggressor is in duty bound to confess to the person whom he has injured, the full extent of his offending. But if the words of our text be taken in a spiritual sense, then the exhortation will be more general and may run thus:—“ Be
“ not slow to confess to one another, not only that you are sinners
“ against the divine majesty, but that you have the same infirmities
“ as your neighbours have; that you are open and exposed to the
“ same temptations; that you are conscious how great a beam is in
“ your own eye, and therefore you forbear to point out the mote
“ you discern in your brother’s eye.” It is moreover a duty incumbent on all such as profess themselves penitents, jointly to beg each others prayers for the aid and assistance of God’s holy spirit, to enable them to withstand temptations, and to keep them unmoved and unshaken in the day of trial. In a word, we ought jointly to pray

for one another, that notwithstanding the weakness and frailties of our natures, we may all of us be made partakers of that redemption from sin and slavery which Jesus Christ purchased for us on the day of his crucifixion.

That our repentance may be safe and available, it is indispensably necessary that a firm faith be added thereto. "He that believeth in me and repenteth shall be saved," saith our Saviour.—"So God loved the world, that he gave his only begotten son, to the end that all that believe in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life," saith St. John: This faith, or stedfast reliance on the divine promises for the free forgiveness of our sins is the chief principle which sets all the other parts of our repentance into motion, and renders them effectual. Judas himself repented, and yet we find he reaped no benefit therefrom. His contrition indeed, was so far hearty and sincere as to make his life intolerable; nay more, it induced him to an open and public declaration to the chief priests, of his impious and ungrateful deportment towards his Lord and master. But this confession was unavailable; for when in the bitter anguish of his soul, he told them—"I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood;" All the answer he could extort from them was,—“What is that to us? See thou to that.”

We may here, with great propriety propose the following question, Was the crime of those who procured the condemnation of our blessed Lord, and pursued him with desperate and determined malice to his cross,—was their guilt less atrocious than that of Judas?—On the contrary, may we not observe that Judas made all the restitution that was in his power for his treacherous and wicked contract; he returned them the thirty pieces of silver, the poor recompence and reward which his avarice had tempted him to accept for his inhuman and perfidious misconduct.—Now what was there wanting to render his repentance sincere and unfeigned?—The answer may be plain and explicit;—it was his want of faith;

faith;—and through that defect, and that only, it ended in a raging fit of despair, and in his total ruin and destruction.—Our Saviour speaking prophetically of the final end of this his reprobate follower, faith—“The son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.”

To contrast this transaction and character let us delineate the dreadful apostacy of Peter.—His sin doubtless was both heinous and shameful in the nature of it; he not only denied his master, but he confirmed that denial by the most impious oaths and execrations, recollecting however his infamous timidity and the previous notice our Lord himself had given him of such desertion, which rendered his crime still more inexcusable, he went out directly thereupon, and wept bitterly; that is, he lamented the complicated sin he had been guilty of with every mark of godly sorrow. Accordingly, he found favour and forgiveness; his denial being wholly attributed to the weakness and frailty of his human nature, against which at that particular juncture, he was not sufficiently guarded.

Now there seems to be but very little difference between the repentance of the one, and the contrition of the other. Judas publicly announced not only his own ingratitude, but his Lord's innocence, and thereby demonstrated that he was as much ashamed of being a perfidious traitor, as Peter could be of his casual want of courage and resolution; and both were evidently sincere in their sorrow and remorse. The essential difference which constituted its malignancy, arose from their after-conduct.—The desponding Judas conceived such an idea of the heinous nature of his crime, that he immediately concluded that there was no room even for hope of pardon and forgiveness; and in the height of despair and in contempt of the author and giver of life, added suicide to his sin of in-

gratitude; daringly launching his soul into the abyss of eternity with all his sins upon his head; whereas the awakened Peter, though equally conscious of the aggravating circumstances of his guilt,—despaired not of mercy. This holy confidence encouraged him to testify every mark of a sincere repentance;—to approach the throne of grace with unceasing supplications till he had obtained the remission of his sin, and a happy and perfect reconciliation with his offended master.

From these passages and sundry others of like import, weak or wicked men have taken occasion to magnify faith in prejudice of good works.—Let it therefore here be well noted that faith without repentance is no better than sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. Though I have all faith, exclaims the Apostle, so that I could remove mountains and have not charity,—that is, have not a genuine and liberal spirit of benevolence shewing itself in good works,—I am nothing.—Therefore it is absolutely necessary that an immediate reformation of manners should accompany faith as an infallible token of the truth and reality of our conversion. Indeed, such as are sincerely sorry for their past offences, will as sincerely be ready and willing to forsake them, and industriously shun all those temptations which before betrayed them into the actual commission of sin and wickedness. They will resolutely be bent to lead virtuous, innocent, and holy lives for the future; such as shall render them acceptable in the sight of God and beneficial to their fellow creatures. This is the genuine fruit of repentance, and we may find sundry remarkable instances interspersed throughout the sacred scriptures of the happy consequences instantaneously subsequent to such a true and unfeigned conversion.

The first we shall mention is recorded by St. Luke of Zaccheus, who immediately on conviction of his unrighteousness,
 “ Stood, and said unto the Lord, behold, Lord, the half of my
 “ goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any
 “ man

“man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.” Now this was a self evident testimony of his sudden change, and a very praise worthy regard for doing justice to his injured neighbour; the sincerity of his conversion was indeed unquestionable, for his pardon was instantly pronounced by his gracious Redeemer himself. “And Jesus said unto him, this day is salvation come to
“this house.”

The same Evangelist has given us another very remarkable instance of contrition and repentance; namely, of a woman,—generally supposed to be Mary Magdalen,—in whom such a sudden and effectual change was wrought, that she not only forsook her evil ways, but during the course of her life became a most affectionate follower of our blessed Lord.

Various and pressing exhortations, with comfortable promises annexed, we may likewise find interspersed throughout the sacred scriptures, for the encouragement of sinners to engage without delay in this important work of a sincere and laudable repentance. In the prophet Ezekiel we read of God’s gracious invitation of the Israelites to a due discharge of this duty.—“Cast away from you,—
“saith he,—all your transgressions, whereby you have transgressed
“against me, and make ye a new heart and a new spirit.”—And in order to express his paternal tenderness and affectionate concern for their future welfare, he adds to the above injunction, the indispensable motive that should induce them to comply therewith; namely, —“for why will ye die, O house of Israel?”—How pathetic,—how persuasive this expression!

Another very powerful inducement, diligently to set about an unfeigned repentance, is this; that be our sins of ever so alarming a nature, yet if our sorrow and contrition be sincere we shall assuredly obtain forgiveness.—Our ever merciful and gracious God will bury our transgressions in everlasting oblivion. Numberless are the passages both in the old and new testament, that might be adduced
in

in confirmation of this assertion : so many indeed that to particularise them would be to suppose you totally ignorant or inattentive.

Could men but see,—said the heathen philosopher Plato,—the deformity of vice, they would detest and abhor it as much as they would poison itself : and doubtless, if a heathen could look upon the deviations from uprightness with such an eye of contempt and mortal hatred, there are many considerations that should render them much more odious and detestable in the eye of a christian. We are taught that sin is of so heinous a complexion that it inevitably creates a separation between God and the souls of men. If an impenitent sinner approaches the throne of grace, with petitions and intercessions dressed in all the pomp of language and gestures of humility, they will prove as fruitless as they are vain—for the God of purity and truth hides his face from such unsanctified worshippers ;—he will not only withdraw his presence from hypocritical transgressors in this world, but will exclude them from his presence for ever in the world to come.

Suppose we were called to make our personal appearance before an earthly prince only, should we not be peculiarly careful to lay aside every thing that we imagined might give him distaste or render us unacceptable ? Doubtless we should. How much more solicitous ought we to be to avoid giving offence to the supreme Being, the king of kings ? However, if we paid but an equal regard to the latter as we should do to the former, that argument alone would prove sufficient to convince us of the absolute necessity of our sincere repentance for past transgressions, and for a visible amendment of our lives in future.

Another serious and no less solemn motive to induce us to an unfeigned and early repentance is this, namely, the precariousness and uncertainty of our lives. We cannot be assured of our abode here on earth, even for so much as one single moment. How incumbent a duty is it therefore not to delay our repentance ?—Be we
young

young or old, in health or in sickness, the point of wisdom will be to make our calling and election sure; that when our appointed hour is come, be it in the first or second watch, we may with readiness and chearfulness submit to God's will and pleasure, and depart this life with a comfortable certainty of being everlastingly happy in that which is to come.

If we have hitherto been careless and remiss in this important affair of our repentance, we have abundant reason to shudder at the thought of departing this life so ill prepared for judgment. For after death has once seized upon us, our future state and condition will be unalterably fixed. No petitions, no intercessions can bias or reverse the sentence of our judge be it either for happiness or misery. Solomon assures us that as the tree falleth, whether it be towards the South, or towards the North, in the place where it falleth, there it shall be. The son of Sirach has also given us the following most judicious and prudential advice.—Make no tarrying,—saith he,—to turn to the Lord; and put not off from day to day; for sudden shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security shalt thou be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

Whenever therefore we perceive within ourselves the least inclination or thought of entering upon that important duty, whether through the happy influence of reading the sacred scriptures ourselves, or through the hearing pathetick discourses from the pulpit, let us obey with chearfulness those first motions of God's spirit, for it is an unpardonable act of presumption barely to imagine that God should wait our leisure, and continue the tenders of his grace till we find ourselves inclined to embrace his offers.

The last motive we shall mention to stimulate us to enter immediately upon the duty of repentance, and a newness of life consequent thereupon, is the consideration of those heavy judgments which

which hang over the devoted heads of all perverse and impenitent sinners.—Let us then seriously apply to ourselves the divine menaces which the prophets have heretofore denounced against all such as were hardened in their iniquities ; who declined all thoughts of repentance, and were resolutely bent at all adventures to indulge their irregular and inordinate desires. “ I will deliver them,—faith
 “ the Lord, to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, for their
 “ hurt ; to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all
 “ places whither I shall drive them ; and I will send the sword, the
 “ famine and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed off
 “ the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.”—How trivial, however, how infinitely short are even those very dreadful temporal afflictions,—if we make the comparison,—to those more tremendous torments, which are reserved for them in a future state ; of these torments the apostle St. Paul speaks very emphatically in his address to the Romans. “ After their hardness, says he, and their
 “ impenitent heart, they treasure up to themselves wrath against
 “ the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of
 “ God.”

Now dearly beloved, let these terrors of the Lord prevail ;—let us consult our eternal felicity ; let us not delay one moment so important a duty as our repentance, and our resolution to amend our lives, knowing that the consequences of our neglect will prove so very fatal ; especially since we have all the encouragement reasonable Beings can wish, to set about it in very earnest. For if we will but embrace the offers of God’s mercy upon the easy terms prescribed in the gospel,—that is, if we will but rest our faith on Jesus Christ our Saviour, and sincerely repent of our past transgressions, his precious blood, which was shed for the salvation of a sinful world, will cleanse us from all iniquity : and in consequence of that faith and trust which we repose in him, he will not only give us all such good things as he shall see most fit and convenient for us in this life,

life, but will crown our obedience with eternal glory and happiness in that which is to come.

“ Do thou then almighty and everlasting God, who hatest
“ nothing that thou hast made, and dost forgive the sins of all
“ them that are penitent; create and make in us new and
“ contrite hearts, that we worthily lamenting our sins and ac-
“ knowledging our wretchedness, may obtain of thee, the God
“ of all mercy, perfect remission and forgiveness, through Jesus
“ Christ our Lord. Amen.”

THE JOURNAL OF THE

AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

PUBLISHED WEEKLY

CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.

VOLUME 10, NUMBER 1

JANUARY 1917

S E R M O N III.

For any SUNDAY in LENT.

The Apostacy of St. Peter.

MATTHEW XXVI. 74, 75.

THEN BEGAN HE TO CURSE AND TO SWEAR, SAYING I KNOW NOT THE MAN. AND IMMEDIATELY THE COCK CREW. AND, PETER REMEMBERED THE WORDS OF JESUS, WHICH SAID UNTO HIM, BEFORE THE COCK CROW, THOU SHALT DENY ME THRICE. AND HE WENT OUT, AND WEPT BITTERLY.

THE generality of mankind are greatly influenced, both in respect to virtue and vice by the behaviour of their superiors. Examples will frequently allure, where precepts prove altogether ineffectual. For which reason, the penmen, both of the old and new Testament, who were equally under the immediate inspiration of the holy spirit, have thought proper, with the utmost impartiality, to record the sinful and atrocious actions, as well as the excellencies and perfections of some of the most illustrious Patriarchs, Prophets, and Apostles, and set them before us in the strongest point of light, in order to recommend the latter,

and deter their posterity, for succeeding generations, from the imitation of the former. It would be easy to collect a variety of instances applicable to the above assertion, but we apprehend that one only will serve our present purpose, namely, the remarkable Apostacy of St. Peter which you will find recorded by St. Matthew in the following words. “ Now Peter sat without in the palace : and
 “ a damsel came unto him, saying, thou also wast with Jesus of
 “ Galilee. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not
 “ what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch,
 “ another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, this
 “ fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied
 “ with an oath, I do not know the man. And after a while came
 “ unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, surely thou also
 “ art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he
 “ to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. And Peter remembered the words of
 “ Jesus, which said unto him, before the cock crow, thou shalt
 “ deny me thrice. And he went out and wept bitterly.”

For divers affecting reasons St. Peter ought to have been the last person of all the Apostles, that should have been guilty of such an act of cowardice; because he could claim pre-eminence from a long and intimate connexion with our blessed Lord. He had not only the benefit and advantage of hearing our Saviour's repeated lectures in public, but had frequent opportunities of discoursing with him in private, upon the doctrines he advanced, and of procuring a satisfactory explication of any mysterious article, that his master thought proper to communicate in dark and obscure terms, to the multitudes who flocked round him for instruction.

Again, this St. Peter had still greater indulgencies shewn him even than those before mentioned; for he had not only ocular demonstration of the several miracles, which our blessed Lord had wrought in the streets, markets and synagogues for the confirmation of the
 truth

truth of his heavenly mission, but was honoured so far as to be eye witness of such other miracles before the chosen few, as were self-evident proofs of his master's divinity, power and authority. He was, for instance, present with him at his transfiguration, when he saw Moses and Elias with the angelic choir that surrounded them; who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. He was also ear witness, as he himself confesses, of the voice of the almighty, when he declared out of the cloud, that Jesus Christ was his beloved son in whom he was well pleased.

As a farther testimony of our Saint's being a peculiar favourite; when his gracious master was overwhelmed with grief, and in such inexpressible agonies, as to sweat drops of blood, this chosen follower was permitted to be present in the garden with him, in that hour of affliction and dismay.

How heinous, how amazing, how complicated then the crime in St. Peter to deny this gracious Lord from whence he, not long before, had received a particular benediction for his ingenuous and open confession, that he was the son of God! How inexcusable was such a lapse in him, seeing also that he had been forewarned by our blessed Saviour himself of the fatal consequences of a similar crime which is thus recorded by St. Mark. "But when he had
" turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, say-
" ing, get thee behind me Satan: for thou favourest not the things
" that be of God, but the things that be of men," and soon after added as a conclusion of the whole matter—"Whosoever therefore
" shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and
" sinful generation, of him shall the son of man be ashamed when
" he cometh in the glory of his father, with the holy angels."

But what is still a further aggravation of his crime, he had publicly declared that very same evening, that he was not only ready, but willing to undergo for his sake any tortures that could be inflicted

flicted upon him :—that the terrors of a dungeon should have no influence over him ; but that if occasion offered, he would cheerfully lay down his life in vindication of his cause ; that if all his Apostles should be offended, yet he would never be offended ; never leave or forsake him : though I should die with thee,—averred he with the utmost warmth and vehemence,—yet will I not deny thee in any wise. And who, indeed, could doubt of the sincerity of his intentions, when he gave such a desperate and dangerous evidence of his fidelity and affection, as not only to draw his sword, but actually to wound one of the officers who attempted to apprehend his beloved master. Now after all this boasted constancy, this undaunted courage ; notwithstanding the rash attempt he had made to rescue his Lord and patron ; yet this very identical St. Peter falls off in the time of trial, and not only disclaims all intimacy or correspondence with such a man as Jesus, but even affirms that he never till that moment beheld him. “ Now Peter sat without in the palace ; and “ a damsel came unto him saying, thou also wast with Jesus of “ Galilee. But he denied before them all, &c. &c.”

Since then this shameful Apostacy, this wicked denial was an act of more flagrant ingratitude in St. Peter than it would have been in any other of the Apostles, as we have sufficiently proved already ; let us proceed to enquire into the motives that might possibly induce him to be guilty of such a total rejection of his late revered Lord. Now it is evident that the real cause of his miscarriage was a sudden reflection on the apparent danger to which he was at that juncture exposed, in case he had given the damsel an answer in the affirmative.—Fear is a passion, it must be allowed, that is interwoven in our very natures ; and self-preservation is not only the first, but the loudest dictate of humanity. When once this passion has got possession of the soul, it is too apt to confound and overbear the judgment. No weakness of mind has such prevalence over us ; and where our apprehensions of danger are well grounded,

no

no infirmity is more excuseable, for we plainly perceive that the bravest and most intrepid minds are not totally exempted from this passion; and as it is implanted in our natures, God Almighty, who made us, and knows our frailty, will, no doubt, take compassion on us, and make gracious allowances in this particular.

This fear, however, of St. Peter's, as it arose from no sudden starting accident, will not well admit of palliation; more especially as our Lord himself had frequently foretold him, that such afflictions would befall him; and moreover had enjoined his Disciples in general, to be prepared for, and to live in expectation of, such trials. Besides, Peter had often been told by his master that the first planters of the gospel, such as himself, and the rest of the Apostles, should meet, not only with indignities and insults, but with corporeal grievances, with confinement in prisons and in dungeons, as the result of their ministerial function:—that they should be summoned before kings, governors and sanhedrims for his name sake; and that whenever they found themselves in this predicament, they should be afraid of no one. “I say unto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear:—fear him, who, after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea I say unto you fear him.” Now this, one would imagine, should have animated rather than have cast St. Peter down; notwithstanding his life had actually laid at stake. That was not, however, his case. He saw his master it is true in the hands of wicked men, but he himself was under no personal calamity; and notwithstanding he might naturally expect to meet with the like severe treatment, some time or other, yet his sufferings were all to come. He had not as yet been so much as called to any account, but was in the palace only as an indifferent bystander. Some of the inferior domesticks, indeed, might probably suspect him to be one of the christian party, and officiously put the question

question to him ; but one would imagine, that he would either have turned a deaf ear to any such impertinent inquiry, or looked down on a silly maid servant with an eye of contempt :—but instead of that,—he,—who had been so intrepid as to draw his sword amidst a band of armed men,—is now so totally disconcerted by vulgar persons who had no sort of title to call him to account, that he labours to demonstrate that their surmises concerning him were altogether groundless, and endeavours very disingenuously to wipe out their suspicions by absolute and scandalous untruths. His repeated and unnecessary declarations of his having no knowledge of the man, was a very provoking aggravation of his guilt.—It is very probable indeed that a tender concern for the unhappy situation of his master's affairs might first induce him to be present in the high-priest's palace, that he might see the end, as St. Matthew expresses it ; that is, that he might hear whether his master should be condemned or released. It is plain, however, that he, over officiously, threw himself into the way of danger ; for he might have been absent if he had thought proper. When he was once gone out, assuredly he had no occasion to have returned ; yet still he did, and continued his asseverations, time after time ; and thus one falsehood was added to confirm a former, and the last more vehement than the first. “ Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know “ not the man.” Now what could possibly be more dreadful than to hear a man call God to be a witness to so gross a lie ? Such were the deplorable circumstances of our Apostle's most shameful fall, such was the impious deportment of this illustrious Saint ! And, doubtless, the holy spirit has thought proper to transmit to the latest posterity, the failings of this bosom companion of our blessed Lord, as an everlasting memorial, that the wisest and best of men are sometimes guilty of the most unaccountable errors, and that nothing but the sincerest repentance can reconcile them to an offended Deity.

Here

Here let us pause,—and seek a lesson of instruction.

From hence then we may learn that man, unassisted by the grace of God, is so far from being perfect, that he is despicably weak and wretched. Who shall from henceforth presume to rely on the highest degree of knowledge, when he reflects that St. Peter, so wise a man, and withal so fully convinced of the truth of the christian religion, should, notwithstanding the fullest conviction, and the strongest rebukes of his own conscience, be prevailed on, not only to deny, but abjure his Lord and Saviour.

From this shameful Apostacy of our Apostle we may also learn to consult our own safety, by keeping as much as possible out of the reach of temptation: Our Saint you find might have avoided his miscarriage, had he but acted with common prudence, had he but declined the temptation. When we make our addressee to the throne of grace, we are enjoined by our blessed Saviour himself, to implore the divine goodness not to lead us into temptation. It is highly requisite therefore that we should be humble and diffident of our own strength; that we use our utmost efforts to give a check to the violence of every rising passion; and though we may seem to have subdued and got the mastery of it, let us take heed lest we provoke it to rise up in rebellion against us; for when men have not the grace of God for their support, they are hurried, as it were, down the impetuous torrent, and let themselves drive so far till at last they are immersed in the gulph of sin and misery.

Seeing then that the best instituted, the best informed of mortals are liable to dreadful errors and miscarriages, let the candid and ingenuous christian learn to be peculiarly tender of the reputation of his brethren. Whenever he suspects they have acted amiss, let him neither despise them, nor be too severe in his censures; for if their temptations and trials had been his own, is it not highly probable he would have run into the same condemnation?—Let him therefore that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

If, from this disgraceful period of our Apostle's history, we turn our eyes to the consequences of his honest repentance; the prospect will afford us delight and comfort in our spiritual warfare, in our progress through this vale of tears. For, as the astonishing and deplorable lapse of this most eminent Saint, as the ungrateful desertion of his Lord and master in the hour of danger and calamity was not only sudden and unexpected, but attended with such aggravating circumstances, as gradually concluded in blasphemy itself; so was his deep and sincere contrition for his impious deportment equally sudden and conspicuous, and equally attended with such peculiar circumstances, as are in all respects worthy the devout christian's most serious attention. There are some striking incidents which though not actually expressed, yet may be very fairly and naturally deduced from the relation of St. Matthew, when compared with the other evangelical accounts of this important transaction.

The first we would recal to your remembrance is that of our Apostle's recollecting himself on the crowing of the cock.—St. Mark affirms that the cock crowed twice, and that our fallen Saint had heard the first warning without the least impression. St. Luke assigns an adequate reason for his more peculiar regard to the second summons—namely, that his Lord and master in the midst of his own sufferings, conceived a tender feeling for the frailty of his unhappy follower. He turned and looked upon Peter with the eye of pity and affection,—not of anger and resentment. In this point of view we may easily account for such an immediate change; such a sudden conversion of the apostate resolution of duty and allegiance. This gracious look awakened him to such a recollection of his crime, as rendered him detestable to himself, and compelled him to burst out into a profusion of tears. For then Peter remembered the word of the Lord, says St. Luke;—which confirms what St. Matthew in our text observes, namely, Peter remembered the words of
Jesus,

Jesus, which said unto him, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice ;—and he went out, and wept bitterly.

This glance of our Lord's eye upon our Apostle, this mild, this silent reproof of his much injured-master, falling in so seasonably with the crowing of the cock, was such a shock to his conscience, as nothing could carry an equal weight with it. The most poignant language in the world would not have conveyed such self-reproach.

The next natural consequence of this recollection, this sting of conscience that tormented him, was this ; namely, he went and wept bitterly. So sudden and so extreme was his concern for his misconduct, that he could stay in the hall no longer, but withdrew abruptly, and sought out some more private and proper place, in which he might give his passion vent without restraint.

Now, as it is not in the power of words to express the inward pain, which this penitential Saint felt on this melancholy occasion, so neither can imagination make room to entertain an adequate idea of it. The psalmist very emphatically asks the following question, "A wounded spirit who can bear?" And we may add, who can describe the anguish? It is neither to be borne, nor delineated in its strongest colours, by the finest strokes of elocution. The compassionate and endearing look, the kind and solemn concern which his master expressed in order to his reformation, must, doubtless, add an inexpressible weight to his abhorrence of himself for the commission of a sin of so black a complexion. For there is nothing more naturally apt to melt and soften a man's stubborn heart, nothing more likely to bring him effectually to a due sense of his own vileness and ingratitude, than an unexpected, and altogether undeserved favour received from one, who has been most shamefully despised and contemned. And let me ask you, what higher indignity, what greater affront could St. Peter put upon his master, than not only to disown him thus cowardly, falsely, and re-

peatedly, but to abjure him also, with horrid oaths and impious imprecations?

We shall make but one observation more, in regard to this eminent Apostle's repentance, which though not hinted in the text, is highly requisite to be taken notice of, and that is, the ample compensation which he afterwards made for all the disgrace and scandal which this fall, this desertion of his master, this abjuration of him in so vehement a manner, could possibly reflect either on himself, or on the christian religion which he professed. For not long after this happy change, this thorough conversion was wrought in our Apostle, we find, that his former courage and intrepidity revived, and his affection and zeal for his deceased master was more conspicuous and ardent than ever it had been before. How did he exert himself on the day of Pentecost, and with what undaunted courage and resolution did he assert the resurrection, and the godhead of his Redeemer, whom he had before so shamefully abjured? How manfully did he oppose the Jewish rulers, and with what an eye of contempt did he look down on their severest menaces and rebukes? In what plain and direct terms, did he tell them, that God was to be obeyed rather than men; and that he was determined, let the consequence prove ever so fatal, to declare to all the world those important doctrines, which his master had advanced, and the many miracles which he had wrought not long before his decease? How indefatigable was he in encouraging his brethren, by his own example, and keeping them if possible, from being disheartened or terrified at the thoughts of any impending persecutions? When, in process of time, he was first scourged, and afterwards confined within a dark and loathsome dungeon, how did he rejoice, that he was counted worthy to suffer shame for the name of Jesus; that Jesus, whom he had before so impiously denied? In a word, with what intrepidity did he at last glorify his abjured Redeemer, by suffering much the same tortures, as his crucified master? This established,

established, this unshaken constancy was a glorious compensation for his former miscarriage. This demonstrated what a righteous and upright man he was, when he had recollected his scattered senses, and had God's grace for his consolation and support. As his fall and infirmities, on the one hand, plainly shewed what a poor, frail, helpless creature he was become when he vainly relied on his own strength, and gave way to his tumultuous passions; this sincere, this godly sorrow for his past offences, on the other hand, at last restored him to the favour and protection of his injured Lord, and established his character as a Saint for ever.

The almighty has no where assured the just and upright man, that he shall be able at all times to withstand the temptations into which he may possibly be led; but thinks it encouragement sufficient for him, that when, through the infirmity and frailties of his corrupt nature, he may be over-powered or seduced to the commission of any enormous sin, his grace shall never be wanting to support and raise him up, after his fall, by a hearty and sincere repentance. Thus our blessed Lord acquaints St. Peter, that he had prayed for him, that his faith might not fail; that he might not absolutely and finally fall away. Though his faith failed him for an hour or two, that being the utmost distance of time between his fall and his recovery; though it was for a while damped and interrupted by the casual absence of his reason; yet the flame of his zeal for God, and his most holy religion was not wholly lost and extinguished. Though his distemper, indeed, was mortal in its own nature; yet it received a compleat and sudden cure, through the art and timely assistance of his spiritual physician. Our blessed Lord, therefore, did not teach us to pray, that we might be hindered from the commission of any sin; but that in case we should fall into temptation, we should be enabled to overcome it. And this, indeed, was as much for the advantage of the patient, and the honour of his spiritual physician, as if he had been entirely preserv-
ed

ed in perfect health. For the more dangerous the malady was, the more conspicuous was the virtue and power of the sovereign remedy. The grace of God is never so gloriously triumphant as when it revives any miserable and wretched delinquent from the death of sin to the life of righteousness.

It must be confessed, however, that the more presumptuous and perverse sinners may have been, the more difficult it will be for them to be sincerely sorry for offences; and the juster grounds will they have to fear, that the almighty will abandon and forsake them, and give them up to a reprobate sense. In some cases, God almighty is so far incensed against hardened and obdurate offenders, as not to afford them that grace which is requisite to be obtained, in order to a hearty repentance; whereas he shews himself more tender and indulgent, more inclinable to forgive, and be reconciled to such, as have either ignorance or infirmity to plead in mitigation of their crimes. The psalmist, therefore, very discreetly, as well as devoutly, prays the almighty to keep him from presumptuous sins, lest they should get dominion over him. These he calls emphatically the great offence, that is, such as are most odious in the sight of God, and of such a heinous nature, that he will not easily be reconciled to those who indulge themselves in the commission of them. And if our illustrious penitent imagined such a contrite heart, and such a flood of tears was absolutely requisite to wash away only a sin of infirmity, committed in a hurry and confusion of thought, what measure must needs be necessary, where the will acts more voluntarily, and the choice of evil is the result of downright perverseness?

To conclude. The sinner ought to ascribe, as St. Peter did, the very propensity and inclination to repent, to the grace and favour of the almighty. When, therefore, we feel within us any good inclinations, any real desires to amend our lives, and become new creatures, and forsake our former vicious courses, let us take care

to

to make humility the basis and foundation of our repentance. Let us not imagine, that we are sufficient of ourselves to bring about effectually so important a work ; but let us, with an humble, lowly, and contrite heart, acknowledge, that it is God alone who worketh in us, both to will, and to do of his good pleasure ; and that it is a duty incumbent upon us to make it our principal concern, that such grace as is bestowed upon us should not be in vain.

By this affecting example of St. Peter, we are instructed to be as expeditious in our return from sin to righteousness, as possibly we can. Our Apostle no sooner recollected the words of Jesus, but he immediately withdrew from the scene of his iniquity to a proper place, where he might vent his tears, and exercise his devotions without interruption. And the same measures we should pursue, if we are ambitious of approving ourselves sincere penitents. We must strike in with the first dictates of our consciences that accuse us. We must not seek out frivolous excuses for postponing our reformation. We must improve every motion of grace, and abandon every occasion of sin ; for if we cherish and take a delight in our offences, it is much the same thing, in reality, as if we acted them over again ; for he that quits his vices with reluctance wants nothing more than a favourable opportunity of repeating them.

Again, the bitter tears, which our Apostle shed on the desertion of his master, teaches us, that a sincere and godly sorrow for our sins is one of the most effectual branches of repentance. And this contrition is highly requisite ; because it is not in our power to make any atonement for our sins to that God whom we have offended, and therefore the only compensation we can make is, to be unfeignedly sorry for our indecent and unworthy deportment towards him : a broken and contrite heart, the psalmist assures us, God will not despise.

We shall only mention one article more, wherein we ought to imitate this grand exemplar, which as it is the last, so it is the most essential, since all the rest would be of no importance without it ;

it; and that is, we should make as thorough a reformation in our manners, as he did, and steadfastly persevere in holiness for the time to come. Let us then devote ourselves for the future with as much zeal for the glory of God, and the service of our most holy religion, as we devoted ourselves in time past to the gratification of our unruly appetites and inordinate affections.

Having followed our illustrious penitent thus far, let us attend the final glorious manifestation of his humility and fortitude. When solicited by the christians at Rome to make his escape, and to reserve himself for the further service and comfort of the church, he bravely resolved not to shrink from any sufferings in the cause of his beloved Lord; whereupon he cheerfully delivered himself up to death:—he declined not the torture, but readily submitted to be crucified: only he begged of the officers, that he might not undergo that death the ordinary way, but might suffer with his head downward, affirming that he was unworthy even to suffer in the same manner as his Lord had suffered before him:—His body lays buried, says St. Jerom, in the Vatican, near the triumphal way.—There is no need of adding with him, that St. Peter is held in excessive veneration throughout the Roman dominions.

Brethren,—in testimony of our own humility and contrition

LET US PRAY.

“ O Almighty God, our Creator, our Redeemer, how can we
 “ ever be sufficiently humble!—When we consider that we once
 “ were not; when we consider that even thou with all thy omni-
 “ potence canst not reduce us to a lower degree of non-existence
 “ than that from whence we were called forth! when we consider
 “ that we still so depend upon thee, that we cannot subsist one mo-
 “ ment without thee! What a vanity, what a shadow, what a nothing
 “ then are we, who once were not, and now only are because thou
 “ art; and can no longer stand in being than supported by the arm
 “ of thy power!

“ O gracious

“ O gracious God! We know not whether we ought more to
“ adore and magnify, either that power that could raise us from
“ dust and ashes to be what we are, or that goodness which could
“ determine that power to so wonderful a production. Praise and
“ adoration be to thee, O almighty and gracious God! for it was
“ from thy power and goodness that we received our Being. Let
“ every one of us then—sinful mortals as we are,—approach thee
“ in the language of thy accepted penitent.—Thou art he that took
“ me out of my mother’s womb, and thou also wast my hope when
“ I hanged yet upon my mother’s breast. I have been also left unto
“ thee ever since I was born: thou art my God even from my mo-
“ ther’s womb. My soul still hangeth upon thee: thy right hand
“ does uphold me. Thou holdest my soul in life, and suffereſt not
“ my feet to ſlip.

“ To thee then, O father of ſpirits, we give up and devote our-
“ ſelves, for we are entirely from thee, entirely by thee, and there-
“ fore entirely thine. Free us therefore, O benignant Lord of
“ heaven and earth, free us from our paſſions, deliver us from our
“ manifold ſins, wipe out our tranſgreſſions, and receive us who are
“ truly penitent according to thy moſt gracious promiſes, into thy
“ preſence and thy kingdom, there to dwell with thy holy Pro-
“ phets, Evangeliſts, and Apoſtles in life eternal, through the
“ merits and for the ſake of thy dearly beloved ſon our only Lord
“ and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.”

S E R M O N VI.

For the SUNDAY before EASTER.

Meditations on the Sufferings of Jesus Christ.

REVELATION VII. 14.

THESE ARE THEY WHICH CAME OUT OF GREAT TRIBULATION,
AND HAVE WASHED THEIR ROBES, AND MADE THEM WHITE
IN THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB.

THAT there is a power above us, one supreme, one infinitely wise, one almighty, just, and good Being, who at first created the world, and all things contained therein; is a truth so evident, and so loudly proclaimed by the voice of universal nature, that it never was controverted even by those who had no other light than that of their reason to guide and direct them. But that this supreme Being, this father of lights, this creator of the universe should carry his compassion and regard for us men to such an immense height of tenderness as to send his dearly beloved, his only begotten son into the world to lay down his life a ransom

N n 2

for

for us, is such a mystery of godliness, such an instance of boundless, ineffable, and transcendent grace and love, as never before was blazoned to ears of flesh and blood. That light itself should be darkened!—That love should be rejected!—That innocence should be accused!—That justice should be arraigned!—Nay should suffer a most ignominious and painful death for our sakes!—Who can reflect on these accumulated circumstances without the strongest emotion and amazement?—Who can speak of them but in terms of transport and exultation? And yet how astonishing soever it may appear to be, it is an indisputable fact,—because the spirit of God himself has thought fit to reveal this mysterious and important truth to us in the sacred scriptures. And happy! thrice happy was it for us that he who was lifted up in the same manner as the serpent was in the wilderness, should be truly God, and truly man: for had it been otherwise, the whole race of mankind had been inevitably lost and undone for ever: as on the one hand, he could not have suffered at all for us, if he had not assumed our nature, so on the other, he could not have been our Saviour and Redeemer had he not been as truly God. All the virtue of his agony and bloody sweat, of his cross and passion, of his precious death and burial, wholly depending on the infinite value, the high dignity and worth of the person who underwent them: who partaking of the godhead as well as the manhood, notwithstanding he suffered only in the latter, yet the one being at the same time united to the other in the same individual person, his sufferings must of necessity prove of infinite regard and merit, and who for that very reason is said in sundry places in scripture, to have purchased his church with his own blood.

This indeed is the only solid basis of our future hopes; for our blessed Redeemer being perfect God, and perfect man, did, by his own oblation, of himself once offered, make a full, perfect and sufficient sacrifice, oblation and satisfaction for the sins of the whole world; by virtue whereof, there are none of us, here assembled together

together with hearts flaming with gratitude and burning with zeal to commemorate these solemn days of mourning and humiliation, if we are not wanting to ourselves, but may obtain, through the merits and mediation of his sufferings a full and free remission of all our sins. There are none of us but may be among that great multitude recorded in the verses preceding our text, “which no man
“could number, of all nations and kindreds of people and tongues
“which stood before the throne, and before the lamb, clothed with
“white robes and palms in their hands.” And these are declared to be—“They which came out of great tribulation, and have
“washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the
“lamb.” Moreover, the blessings which this precious blood-shedding have procured for us, are described in this Revelation of the beloved Disciple St. John, with great energy and spirit.
“Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day
“and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall
“dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst
“any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.
“For the lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed
“them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and
“God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.”

Such and so great blessings being procured for us by the blood of Jesus Christ, shed for our redemption, what further need will there be for arguments to demonstrate the reasonableness of a solemn, annual observance of one holy week for the purposes of mourning and humiliation: for devoutly turning our thoughts on the dignity of the person, and the amiable qualifications of him who did humble himself even to the death upon the cross, for us miserable sinners; who lay in darkness and the shadow of death, that he might make us the children of God, and exalt us to everlasting life.

And in order hereunto, we have no manner of occasion to give you an ocular representation of our blessed Saviour's death and passion;
to

to produce before you a picture of the bleeding God; as if we were to act by sight only, and not by faith. But rather let us look down with contempt on such mean and abject artifices, for the incitement of our devotions: and have recourse to the writings of the holy Evangelists, where we shall find the melancholy story displayed in far brighter colours than can possibly be expressed by the most inimitable pencil. And in order to warm our affections and engage our attention the more closely, give me leave to promise, that he who thus suffered, was perfectly innocent: that nothing in nature was so free from spot or blemish. That he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. That his very human nature, was of divine extraction. That though he was a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief, yet was he the eternal son of God likewise. That he was infinitely good and gracious, for he went about doing good; it was the whole business and pleasure of his life, his natural refreshment as it were, to do the will of his father, and to finish his work. That all his grief and sorrow, all the ignominious treatment he met with was on our account, and not his own. That he was wounded for our transgressions, and bruised for our iniquities; that the chastisement of our peace was upon him, that by his stripes we might be healed.

Let not an unaccountable partiality, or rather a delusive blindness hinder us, my brethren, from casting our eyes inwards and impartially reflecting in our minds on the sins which we are conscious to ourselves we have committed; but let us with deep and unfeigned contrition view our misdoings like true, like christian penitents. Then shall we with united voice exclaim; these! these iniquities of ours! brought our blessed Redeemer with pain and sorrow to his grave! Let us recollect that these like offences were what exposed the son of God to the very rancour of bitter malice: to every act of despitefulness which wicked, and blood thirsty men could possibly express against him: these were they

they which occasioned the almighty creator of heaven and earth, to be treated with the utmost ignominy and contempt ; his sacred name to be blasphemed ; and his invaluable person to be contemned and despised by the work of his own hands. These, in a word, were they, which made his whole life one continued scene of forbearance and self denial. But not to dwell too long on those numberless afflictions which he groaned under long before his crucifixion, let us, by an eye of faith, attend our blessed Lord only from the garden to the cross : and then put a solemn question. Have we not just grounds to testify all the signs of the most unfeigned sorrow and contrition ? To mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son ; and to be in bitterness for him as one that is in bitterness for his first born ?

Imagine yourselves now within sight of your blessed Saviour in the garden of Gethsemane upon the near approach of his crucifixion. Behold ! with streaming eyes, the fatal effects of man's credulity and weakness ! See into what a deplorable state and condition they have reduced the only begotten son of the everliving God ! With what a weight do they press upon him ! How his whole soul is melted down with grief and anguish on their account ! Lift ! oh, lift ! What are the words that flow from his trembling lips ? Heart-rending sounds !—" My soul, faith he, is exceeding " sorrowful even unto death !"—Shall then our dear Redeemer thus sink under the load of man's transgressions, those sins, in which we, ungrateful as we are, take pleasure and delight : and shall we refuse to bear our part ?—Shall we not rather sympathize with him ?—Shall we express no feeling,—no remorse either for his sufferings, or for those deviations from uprightness which brought down these calamities upon him ? If it be not absolutely impossible, it is at least most absurd, most unreasonable that we should stand unconcerned at the melancholy prospect.

But

But let us take a step or two further into the garden, and there we shall behold!—Heaven and earth! What an amazing apparition! The Lord of life and glory; the majesty of the universe; the only begotten son of the father; lying prostrate on the ground. What could be the cause that should throw so powerful a prince into so debasing a posture, and give him such anxiety of mind? The cause, alas! is too plain. He sees! he views! a cup in his incensed father's hand full of the most bitter poison. A deadly compound pregnant with the sins of the whole race of man.—This fatal cup he sees reached out to him!—Upon the sight of so much wrath and burning indignation which was due to a miserable world for their united transgressions, the human nature, as if it had been perfectly deserted, began to shudder;—to start back with horror at the bitter, the dreadful, the envenomed potion. It is the dismal prospect of this cup, that throws him into such convulsions; that extorts such a flood of tears from his eyes, and induces him to apply himself in the most pathetic terms, to that injured justice, that offended Deity, who was able to save him from that death his human nature so much dreaded. “O my father,—says he,—if it be possible, let this cup pass from me.”—As if he had said: If thou hast not irrevocably doomed that painful death which I am about to suffer, if the dreadful morrow may pass from me, if it be possible, if there can be any other way found out for the redemption of lost mankind but this, shew some pity on your chosen victim, thus overwhelmed with grief and sorrow; and let this cup pass from me. However, the words were no sooner uttered, than the godhead recovers itself, as it were, and exerts its power; whereupon the manhood immediately testifies its intire acquiescence and resignation. **NEVERTHELESS NOT MY WILL, BUT THINE BE DONE.**

And now his soul was made a sacrifice and oblation for sin indeed. For no sooner had he drank the bitter draught, but—behold!

hold! Ye faithful! What an agony he is in! See how his veins swell! How his blood boils within him and forces a passage through every pore!—"And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him." Ah, blessed Lord! Was ever sorrow like unto your sorrow? Was it ever possible for the human nature to have gone through such a long series of uncommon afflictions had not the almighty power of that divine essence to which it was united, upheld and supported it? With what shame and confusion of face must we be covered, if we will but reflect how severely the eternal son of the ever living God suffered for our sakes; not for his own, but our transgressions. With what a broken and contrite spirit ought we to approach the throne of grace! How ought we to loath and detest ourselves, and repent in dust and ashes! In one word,—do you not think it a duty highly incumbent on us, to weep for him, or rather for ourselves with a sore and bitter lamentation.

But alas! This was not the only trial he was to undergo.—This fore amazement, this heaviness, this bloody sweat of our Redeemer's was attended with a new and surprising scene of sorrow. No sooner was he raised from the ground, and somewhat recovered from his pains, but he was apprehended as a thief by a clamorous rabble: with all the testimonies of insolence and contempt was the blessed Jesus halled before the high priest, and a convocation of scribes and elders. At all adventures was the innocent and immaculate son of God pronounced guilty of the false charge that was laid against him; then, as a condemned criminal, was he spit upon! The holy Jesus was buffeted! They smote him with the palms of their hands;—in derision they cried out to him,—“Prophecie, thou Christ who “is he that smote thee?”

The next day he was led away bound to Pilate, there to undergo fresh indignities. A malefactor, a rioter, a murderer, was preferred before the Saviour of the world. In an insulting manner, they cloathed him in scarlet, the tattered robes of royalty. A crown was

placed on his sacred head. But what a crown ! A crown of thorns encircled his bleeding temples : and that hand that well could hurl the bursting thunder's bolt, or forked lightning's blast, was sceptred with a reed : and pigmy mortals presumed to pay the homage of derision to the king of kings ! As those execrable wretches went with him to the place of execution, in order to aggravate his sufferings, they tendered him a nauseous potion of vinegar mixed with gall to drink.—At last, his cross being fixed in the ground, they raised his sacred body upon it, and extending his hands and feet, they drove sharp nails quite through them into the wood. And when he was suspended in that painful posture, they turned their impious eyes upon him ; and gazed with licentious exultation on the bleeding king of heaven and earth. Nor even then did they cease to express their further derision and contempt ; these miscreants interrupted his private devotions, his last groans with their insulting clamours. And thus the Lord of Life, the only begotten son of God was covered with confusion : for surely never was so much spotless innocence so shamefully traduced ; never was such amazing goodness so vilely abused ; never was such majestick greatness so openly, so grossly insulted by the most ungrateful and rebellious subjects. Ah, brethren ! while we are meditating on their crimes let us not lay that flattering unction to our souls, that we are guiltless. Rather let us once more turn the eye of faith, and view the bleeding Deity afresh.—Behold, our blessed Saviour thus hanging on the cross, and undergoing this shameful lingering and painful death for our sakes ! Let us attend him with repentant tears in his last moments. How fast does his precious blood gush out of those orifices which the nails have made ! How does the pain, first raised in his hands and feet, diffuse itself in an instant over all his body ! See what livid fire darts from the orbits of his eyes ! How his heart pants, and every joint is stretched on the rack ! How his very soul seems tortured with the reflection of God's high displeasure.

sure. Behold! Behold the son of God all in a flame offering himself up an expiatory sacrifice for the sins of the whole world! Hear him! Hear him in the anguish of his soul crying out—"ELOI, "ELOI, LAMA SABACHTHANI—my God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"—What tongue is capable of expressing that pain, that grief, that horror and confusion which agitated our blessed Saviour when he uttered that doleful exclamation? It was doubtless a demonstrative evidence that his human nature was incapable of enduring it much longer. IT IS FINISHED, said the divine martyr, and then commended his spirit into his father's hand, and gave up the ghost.

Here let us pause!—Here let us seek for those lessons of instruction which these scenes, we have been calling to your imagination, ought to suggest. For certain it is, unless we are made better men, and sincerer christians, all this painting is but empty words.—Nay worse, an idle sporting with awful facts. But I trust we have not so learned Jesus Christ. If then God almighty thus graciously condescended to deliver up his dearly beloved, his only begotten son, for a sinful and rebellious world; if God was made man, that lost and undone man might be rescued from the power of Satan; if our blessed Redeemer was so tender of our souls, as not only to take upon him the form of a servant, but to shed his precious blood for us, and to endure the pain, as well as the shame and scandal of the cross; how unreasonable, how indecent, how undutiful would it appear in us to be restless and impatient, to murmur and complain, whenever by the good providence of God we are called to suffer! How distant is the proportion upon the comparison betwixt his sufferings and the sharpest afflictions that mere human nature is capable of sustaining! What are we, poor sinful dust and ashes, when set in competition with him! He was not only the best of men, and possessed of every grace and virtue that is truly amiable and praise worthy, but the eternal son of God, one in nature with him: and

yet this gracious, this great, this powerful God, vouchsafed to be divested of all his glory; to become man; to submit to injuries, poverty and reproach; to die a cruel and painful death, and to be made a curse for us, that he might redeem us from the curse of the law. Let us then, being freed from this great tribulation, wash our robes and make them white in the blood of the lamb.

Such, and so great and good, so spotless and innocent was he who met with such despiteful treatment, such implacable malice and hatred, such violent opposition from a sinful world, and such, and so painful, and inexpressibly grievous were the sufferings which he patiently endured, and the affronts and indignities which he sustained, without the least repining or complaint. Like the sheep before the shearers, he was dumb, and opened not his mouth.

Now, who and what are we? What specious grounds can we possibly have for the justification of our murmuring and impatience? Is any one of us in the lowest circumstances that can be imagined? Are we in want not only of the conveniences but the very necessities of life?—Let us reflect that the eternal son of God, the great creator of heaven and earth was laid in a manger, and lived contented even in an abject state.—Has any one of us been injured in his character, been treated with poignant language, or unjustly overwhelmed with infamy and reproach? Let such a one reflect that his ever blessed Saviour, notwithstanding his unspotted innocence; notwithstanding there was no deceit in his mouth; yet was he the standing mark of brutal calumny, a scorn and a derision to them that were round about him. Thus was the benevolent Jesus despised and rejected of men. Thus was grace and goodness itself stigmatized with a thousand opprobrious appellations.

Is not the richest mortal breathing, the man of the most noble extraction and possessed of all the perfections that human nature can boast of, the offspring of corruption, and of kin to the vilest reptiles upon earth? Are not all of us sinful dust and ashes, vassals and sub-
jects

jects of God, as it is in and through him that we live, move, and have our being; the sole right of his son, as he purchased our redemption with the invaluable price of his precious blood; and the disciples and servants of our Lord and master, as we take upon us his holy name, and make public profession of his most holy religion: and yet at the same time, would it, think you, be unjust to add that we are daring and audacious sinners? Do we not in some instance or other openly and daily bid defiance to his holy laws?—"Wherefore then doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins."

Let us, my christian brethren, in conclusion, revive our drooping souls by a serious meditation on the happy and glorious consequences of our blessed Saviour's death and sufferings. A meditation that will silence all our complaints, calm all our passions, and prove a certain remedy, if rightly applied, to heal the deepest wounds that we can possibly receive from the severest calamities that can attend us whilst here on earth; for if we will but lead holy and godly lives; if we will but fulfil the great commandment of our gracious Lord, and approve ourselves his disciples by repeated displays of love and tenderness towards each other, "The lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed us and shall lead us unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from our eyes."

It is the duty of the physician to do his best for his patient, and to do this he must have a full knowledge of the facts of the case. He must be able to distinguish between the symptoms and the signs, and he must be able to interpret the results of his examination. He must be able to make a correct diagnosis, and he must be able to prescribe the proper treatment. He must be able to communicate with his patient, and he must be able to work with his colleagues. He must be able to keep up to date with the latest advances in his profession, and he must be able to apply these advances to his practice. He must be able to do all of these things, and he must be able to do them in a timely and efficient manner. He must be able to do all of these things, and he must be able to do them in a timely and efficient manner.

It is the duty of the physician to do his best for his patient, and to do this he must have a full knowledge of the facts of the case. He must be able to distinguish between the symptoms and the signs, and he must be able to interpret the results of his examination. He must be able to make a correct diagnosis, and he must be able to prescribe the proper treatment. He must be able to communicate with his patient, and he must be able to work with his colleagues. He must be able to keep up to date with the latest advances in his profession, and he must be able to apply these advances to his practice. He must be able to do all of these things, and he must be able to do them in a timely and efficient manner. He must be able to do all of these things, and he must be able to do them in a timely and efficient manner.

It is the duty of the physician to do his best for his patient, and to do this he must have a full knowledge of the facts of the case. He must be able to distinguish between the symptoms and the signs, and he must be able to interpret the results of his examination. He must be able to make a correct diagnosis, and he must be able to prescribe the proper treatment. He must be able to communicate with his patient, and he must be able to work with his colleagues. He must be able to keep up to date with the latest advances in his profession, and he must be able to apply these advances to his practice. He must be able to do all of these things, and he must be able to do them in a timely and efficient manner. He must be able to do all of these things, and he must be able to do them in a timely and efficient manner.

S E R M O N V.

For G O O D - F R I D A Y.

The Holy Exemplar.

I. P E T E R II. 21, 22.

CHRIST SUFFERED FOR US, LEAVING US AN EXAMPLE, THAT YE SHOULD FOLLOW HIS STEPS: WHO DID NO SIN, NEITHER WAS GUILF FOUND IN HIS MOUTH.

A Good man struggling with misfortunes, is a sight, says a Heathen writer, on which the immortal Gods might look with pleasure. But a perfectly innocent man rising superior to the most injurious treatment, must aggrandize the scene. Such was our blessed Lord, taking his very enemies for witnesses: The judge himself, though prevailed on to deliver him up a victim to a turbulent faction, openly declared he could find no fault with him; and those who were so eager to gratify their malice and resentment, upon such an extraordinary testimony of his innocence, could only turn a deaf ear, and endeavour to stifle remorse by their repeated outcries for his crucifixion.

It may be deemed a very improbable circumstance that a learned and respectable society should pursue the life of one so perfectly innocent

nocent with such unremitting malice, that neither his blameless behaviour, nor his most surprising miracles, nor his heavenly doctrines, could soften their relentless natures or conciliate their affections.—Those who are apt to think human nature not altogether so depraved as some men would believe and represent it to be, may demand a reason for this implacable fury; since, to their conception it appears an absolute absurdity, to suppose a numerous body of men unanimous in so ungenerous a conspiracy, as to contrive the public execution of one, whom some imagined to be the son of God, and others a great Prophet. It may not therefore be altogether improper in this place to examine a little into the foundation of this implacable hatred and contempt.

There is nothing that worldly minded men lay so much to heart, as the disappointment of their ambitious views. The Jewish people were confessedly in great expectation, about the time of our Saviour's birth, of the appearance of the Messiah, whom they vainly imagined would be a powerful prince, who should deliver them from the yoke of Roman bondage, make them the envy of all nations, and a terror to their neighbours; who should enable the high priest, the scribes and pharisees, to give laws to a conquered world. In short, all their ideas of the promised Messiah were suitable to the aspirations of men who thirsted after power, and whose hearts were fixed alone on worldly glory. No wonder then, that they should be so unwilling to believe our Saviour to be the prophet they expected, the Redeemer that they looked for! No wonder they should set themselves to oppose one, who so openly reprov'd their haughty behaviour, one who commanded his disciples to detest their hypocrisy and to look down with contempt upon their public formalities. "The scribes and pharisees,—says our blessed Lord,—sit in
"Moses' seat. All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that
"observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say and
"do not. For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be born,
"and

“ and lay them on men’s shoulders but they themselves will not
“ move them with one of their fingers. But all their works they
“ do for to be seen of men : they make broad their phylacteries, and
“ enlarge the borders of their garments, and love the uppermost
“ rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and greet-
“ ings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
“ But be not ye called Rabbi : for one is your master, even Christ,
“ and all ye are brethren. And call no man your father upon
“ earth : for one is your father which is in heaven. Neither be ye
“ called masters : for one is your master, even Christ. But he that
“ is greatest among you, shall be your servant. And whosoever
“ shall exalt himself, shall be abased ; and he that shall humble
“ himself shall be exalted.” But woe unto you, scribes and pha-
risees, &c. It was a mortifying sentence to these execrable scribes
and pharisees, who doated on the temple even to adoration, to hear
that not one stone should be left upon another, but that the whole
should be totally ruined and destroyed. They could not bear, that
their doctrines should be exposed to contempt, which furnished
them with plausible pretences for making a prey on the people. As
they took delight in devouring widows houses, and plundering the
orphan and the helpless, benevolence and charity were doctrines
they could not easily digest. They could not think of parting with
their earthly riches in possession, even for heavenly mansions in re-
version. They were highly offended, therefore, at doctrines so op-
posite to their own proceedings, and of consequence used their ut-
most endeavours to silence the promoter of them, and to revenge
such stabbing provocations, by imbruing their hands in the blood
of the detested author ; thus blinded by rage and disappointment,
they pursued the Lord of life to the place of execution ; where “ he
“ was wounded for our transgressions, bruised for our iniquities :
“ the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes
“ we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray : we have

“ turned every one to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on him
 “ the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted,
 “ yet he opened not his mouth : he is brought as a lamb to the
 “ slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he
 “ openeth not his mouth. He was taken from prison and from
 “ judgment : and who shall declare his generation ? For he was
 “ cut off out of the land of the living ; for the transgression of my
 “ people was he stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked,
 “ and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence,
 “ neither was any deceit in his mouth.”—Thus—and so explicit
 are the words of the prophet Isaiah.

We this day commemorate these sufferings of the son of God. A most awful and solemn occasion ! Our meditations therefore ought to be in some degree suitable to the dignity of that great and glorious Being who “ suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye
 “ should follow his steps : who did no sin neither was guile found
 “ in his mouth.” Every serious inquirer may, most assuredly, from our holy exemplar, form a perfect pattern for his imitation ; we shall therefore attempt an outline of the history of this divine personage in order to introduce some useful contemplations on his character and the manifold obligations we lie under to this our great benefactor. To answer this purpose we shall, as near as possible, keep to the very words of those sacred historians the Evangelists.

In the days of Herod, the king of Judea, the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee named Nazareth, to a virgin, espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David ; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Behold thou shalt conceive, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the son of the highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David, and of his kingdom there shall be no end. According to the prediction of the angel, before she knew
 man

man, she brought forth her first-born. And being at that time at Bethlehem, a city of Judea, whither she went with her espoused husband Joseph to be taxed, she laid the new-born babe in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn. But notwithstanding this his poor and humble appearance, a star was discovered in the east, and there came wise men to Jerusalem, to enquire for the child, who was born king of the Jews. Herod being made privy to their errand, they are sent by him to enquire for the child, he craftily assuring them, that he himself meant to worship him. When they left Jerusalem, the star led them where the young child lay; and when they had paid their adoration to him, they presented him with gold, frankincense, and myrrh. After this, being warned of God by a dream, they departed to their own country, without returning to Herod. Nor was this the only miracle that attended this important birth; for while certain shepherds were feeding their flocks, they saw a glorious vision of angels, who revealed to them, that the Saviour of the world was born that day, and directed them by sure tokens where to find him.

Now Herod the king, being greatly enraged, when he found that he was mocked of the wise men, and fearing lest the growing greatness of the infant-king should endanger his throne, with unheard of cruelty gave orders, that all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, should be slain; hoping that, in so general a massacre, it would be impossible for the child, whose life he sought, to escape: and this order he caused to be executed so strictly, that it is said, he spared not even his own son. But the reputed father of Jesus, being warned of God in a dream, escaped with the young child, and his mother by night, and fled into Egypt, where he remained, till the death of Herod; after which, he settled in a city called Nazareth, where the holy infant lived some time, remarkable for the virtues proper to his age, his modesty, humility, and filial love,

all which he exercised to so high a degree, that his kindred and acquaintance were enamoured of his conduct.

At twelve years of age, we find the blessed Jesus disputing with the most learned doctors in the temple at Jerusalem, hearing and asking them questions; who were greatly astonished at his wisdom, which so far surpassed his age. However, as the time was not yet come for him to make his public appearance, he returned home with Joseph and his mother, and gave a perfect pattern to the world of filial duty.

In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, the word of God came unto John, the son of Zaccharias, in the wilderness; and he went into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins, and declaring himself the forerunner of Christ. Unto him great multitudes resorted, and were baptised. And Jesus himself condescended to be baptised of him: and, as he was praying, the heaven was opened, and the holy ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him; and a voice came from heaven, which said; "This is my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased." After which, being full of the holy ghost he was led by the spirit into the wilderness, where he was tempted of the devil forty days, during which time he did eat nothing. But when he had undergone this severe trial of his virtue, and came off a glorious conqueror, angels ministered unto him.

And now the blessed Jesus, being near thirty years of age, began to shew himself to the world, and to declare himself to be the son of God, and that he was sent to redeem mankind from sin and destruction. He chose twelve apostles, who, though men poor and illiterate, afterwards became the wonders of the age for their unshaken constancy and powerful elocution, bearing testimony of their master even to death. Our blessed Lord, in order to convince his disciples and followers of his divinity, published his doctrines in many heavenly and powerful sermons, particularly that on
the

the Mount ; and to convince them more fully of his divine mission, he wrought divers miracles, surpassing all that were ever performed by Moses himself, and beyond any power but that of God to accomplish. For instance, by his word alone he cured the most stubborn and inveterate diseases, and restored those who were possessed with devils. He made the dumb to speak, the deaf to hear, the lame to walk, and the blind to see. He fed, in a most miraculous manner, several thousands in the wilderness. He restored Jairus's daughter to life ; and raised Lazarus from the dead, after he had been buried four days. He went about doing good, and healed all such as were afflicted either in body or mind, that made their application to him. And as if miracles were not a sufficient seal to his authority, he added that of prophecy. He foretold the destruction of the temple, and the desolation that afterwards befel the Jews ; his own sufferings, death, and resurrection, and the sufferings of the apostles : all which duly considered, it is no marvel, notwithstanding the malice and envy of the chief priests, the scribes and pharisees, if the more sober part of the people esteemed him the prophet sent from God, the holy one of Israel.

A life so useful, so blameless, so miraculous, one would think must inevitably gain the love and applause of all mankind : but, in order to make room in men's hearts for a more heavenly religion, the son of God was moved to uncover the hypocrisy of the chief priests, the scribes and pharisees, and wean his disciples from their attachment to the traditions of men. This stirred up the envy of those powerful sectarians, to such a degree that nothing but his death could gratify their rage and resentment. They little thought they were putting the finishing stroke to man's redemption, and, by this one sacrifice, freeing the world from that intolerable burthen, the ceremonial law.

The blessed Jesus, some short time before his death, well knowing every thing that would befall him, takes a pathetic farewell of
his

his disciples, and institutes the manner in which they should commemorate his death and sufferings, for the time to come. He points out the person who was to betray him, and gives him a rebuke infinitely too gentle for the detestable crime he was going to commit. After he had thus settled every thing for the welfare of mankind; after he had amply enriched them by his doctrine and example; there was nothing left that could be done, but to die for them. And to this the holy Jesus readily submitted; and, that a perfect satisfaction might be made for man's transgression, he resigned his spotless life in agonizing pain upon a cross, between two common malefactors.

Surely a transaction like this demands a pause of contemplation! The great work of redemption was completed as on this day, when the Lord of life was lifted up for sinful men. Behold our high-priest offering up the great sacrifice required as a propitiation for the sins of the whole world! Behold, by the eye of faith, this great oblation! and you must acknowledge, that though there never was any spectacle so mournful, yet no one was ever so glorious, no one ever so worthy of the admiration both of men and angels. Stript he was, indeed, of all the supports and accommodations of this life; surrounded he was with every thing that to human nature was grievous: and yet, even in this depth of his humiliation, if we consider the mighty work he was accomplishing, even while he hung on the cross, was this great captain of our salvation subduing our enemies, vanquishing death by his death, and disarming sin of its sting, and hell of its terrors; and, in a word, opening for us a door to life and immortality.

Notwithstanding the enemies of the blessed Jesus were fully revenged, to all outward appearance, for his exposing their hypocrisy and wicked arts, yet they had not long to triumph: for though, as if they were jealous of his power after death, they had set a strong guard to watch his lifeless corpse; yet the third day, early in the

the

the morning, he arose from the dead, and shewed himself to his disciples, and conversed freely with them for many days. After which, having first made them a promise, which was soon afterwards performed, of sending the holy ghost to comfort and enlighten them, while they stood gazing upon him, a cloud received him out of their sight.

The lord of life and happiness is now ascended to his father, at whose right-hand he sits in glory everlasting; and when the fulness of time shall come, he will make another and more glorious appearance, the brightness of which will as much astonish the world, as his humility had done before. In the mean time, he hath left behind him the best exemplar, for, as it is most truly said in the text, "He did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth."

So amiable, so holy, so perfect, so glorious a character, what mortal can be able to delineate! It is a subject that would baffle the skill of angels to do it justice; yet as it is left for our example, conscious as we are of our great inability, I conceive we may venture so far, as to remind you of some few particulars, that may serve to create in you an ardent and holy desire of imitating, as far as mortals can imitate, his heavenly perfections.

As to the person of the blessed Jesus, though the sacred penmen are entirely silent in that particular, yet other authors have assured us, that it was inexpressibly sweet, beautiful, and majestic; there was an uncommon air of greatness, and a composed seriousness of countenance, that denoted a mind intent only on the most important and interesting affairs of mankind. Our blessed Saviour, though remarkably chearful, was never seen to laugh, but, on the contrary, was often observed to melt into tears, as may be gathered from various places in holy writ; but then those tears were shed not for his own troubles, but for the hardness of heart, and impenitence of mankind.

•As

As to his temper, it was mild, sweet, and compassionate; and yet, upon proper occasions, he did not fail to shew his just anger and resentment: witness his sharp reprehensions of the scribes and pharisees. He embraced all opportunities of shewing the utmost tenderness for the persons, as well as the souls of men: he demonstrated the greatest affection for those who were willing to be converted, and was deeply concerned for all obstinate and obdurate sinners: his compassion was so great for the failings of mankind, that, when he was about to suffer the agonies of death, he put up this remarkable prayer, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." In short, every station of life may find here a perfect pattern for their behaviour; for he was dutiful and submissive to his mother, and reputed father; he was humble and affable to his followers; and condescended to deliver his doctrines in such parables, as were adapted to the capacities of the meanest, as well as the most learned of the people. That no pretence might be made hereafter, by any of his adherents, to an exemption from that proper respect which is due to rulers and governors, he condescended to work a miracle for the payment of that tribute, which was exacted by the reigning power. And on the other hand, lest an ill-timed pusillanimity should possess any of his disciples, he shewed them by his behaviour to the scribes and pharisees, how, and with what severity, they ought to reprimand the vicious, however countenanced and protected by men in power. That they might despise all dangers, when a lawful call was made to pluck the visor from the hypocrite, he let no opportunity slip to shew his intrepidity upon such occasions. That worldly pomp and grandeur might not allure, or dazzle the eye of any of his disciples, he hid himself and escaped out of the hands of those, who were once determined to make him an earthly king. That poverty might have as little power as possible to affright them, he chose a low and mean way of living, insomuch that he had not where to lay his head.

And,

And, that nothing might be wanting to render them complete, he set them frequently the example, and gave them the most perfect, the most comprehensive form of prayer, that ever was composed. Having thus armed them against poverty and riches, and directed them how they were to behave towards men, and in what form of words they might address themselves to God; to complete the grand exemplar, he shewed them, that though innocence itself might suffer, it could never be overcome; that though he was reviled, he reviled not again; and that, notwithstanding his enemies treated him with the utmost cruelty, he made no returns but prayers for their forgiveness.

Our Saviour, it is true, upon the near approach of his death, retired, and even prayed, that the cup might pass from him; but how soon does he check the reluctance of the flesh, by an absolute submission! Which conduct shews, that it is no cowardice to be afraid of suffering; that being true courage, which can dissipate those fears, and say, "Not my will, O God, but thine be done." Not to be sensible of pain, or affected at disappointments, is not to be a man: but not to let the evils of the world prevail against our virtue and constancy, is truly godlike. But to proceed no farther; for it is in vain to think of drawing even a faint copy of infinite perfection: and the most that can be said by man is briefly summed up in the words of our text; "Christ suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth."

As a proper meditation on the design of our Saviour's appearance, and his behaviour while on earth, may furnish great comfort to every serious and well-disposed Christian, we shall add a short reflection or two, which it is hoped will be thought suitable to our present purpose.

The ever blessed Jesus came into the world to save sinners: in his life-time he pronounced forgiveness to many grievous offenders:

visited, conversed, and used the most powerful arguments, in order to draw them to repentance. He gave mankind repeated assurances that even the angels of heaven rejoiced at the conversion of a sinner, and that he himself came into the world on purpose to make atonement for them. He assures them, in the most affectionate terms, of salvation and never ending joys in heaven, if they will but do justice, love mercy, and walk humbly with their God; but at the same time peremptorily declares, that if they die in their sins, they must inevitably go to that disconsolate place, where moping melancholy, agonizing pain, and black despair perpetually reside. This is doubtless a proceeding, that even the wicked cannot with justice complain of: it is their own wilful and obstinate choice; and if they thus persist in their impieties, who is too blame, if they are punished for their disobedience?

In conclusion, what an unworthy, what an ungenerous, what an ungrateful creature is every sinner! Who notwithstanding the majesty of heaven condescended, to take our flesh upon him, and to live an uncomfortable life on earth, to leave an example, and to give assurance of his inclination to pardon all such as should truly repent them of their sins; and notwithstanding he submitted to a most painful and ignominious death, at once to testify his utter abhorrence of the least iniquity, and his desire to restore the offender: yet still persists in his evil courses, and every moment of his life provokes the vengeance of the almighty. It is true, our act of grace is of the same extent as our lives. But, O sinner! yet consider, death may come upon you on a sudden. Or say, a fit of sickness seizes you: how are you sure you shall then be willing to repent? It is not saying, Lord, Lord, will entitle you to heaven: and I know no ground we have to suppose, that a few prayers, which the fear of death extorts from us, will make our peace with God, and entitle us to the joys of heaven. To the impenitent, therefore, Christ's
death

death is not only rendered ineffectual, but will most assuredly add a dreadful weight to their condemnation.

But the blood of Jesus Christ speaks far better things to you, ye righteous; joy, and rest, and glory, and immortality, his sufferings have procured for you. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; for he that redeemed your souls from death is preparing a glorious mansion for you, in his heavenly kingdom.

Proper reflections on the life and sufferings of our Saviour Christ will be of infinite service to us all, and afford, in a peculiar manner, great comfort and consolation to those gloomy spirits, who are filled with unjust apprehensions, that God will not accept their imperfect services; who fear, that, notwithstanding they endeavour to do their duty, they shall fall short of heaven at last. Consider then, ye that are thus disturbed in mind; God hath promised forgiveness to all such as are truly sorry for their sins, and who determine to lead a holy life for the future. Do you think, that he, who endured the shame and pain of the cross, is desirous of your destruction? Can his sufferings suggest such things to your mind? On the contrary, must not he be a kind, a merciful, a loving friend, who lays down his life, to save you from death? From whence then these ill-grounded fears? It is not for you but for the incorrigible sinner, who does not endeavour to be righteous, that the flames of hell are preparing. As for you, your very fears demonstrate, that your heart is right before God. Take comfort, therefore, all ye that are thus heavy laden; for your Redeemer, who gave his precious life a ransom for you, hath assured you, that he will give you rest,

S E R M O N VI.

For E A S T E R - D A Y.

The Resurrection of Jesus Christ.

L U K E XXIV. 34.

THE LORD IS RISEN INDEED.

FROM the emphatick term—INDEED—here made use of by the Evangelist, we may clearly perceive how variously the world was affected at the surprising news of our Saviour's resurrection.

The disciples heard it with astonishment, it is true, but at the same time with pleasure, as being an important circumstance which they most ardently wished to hear; and the message of those travellers from Emmaus, which informed them that the Lord was risen indeed, was such a comfort and consolation, such a specific cordial to them, that it came to be prescribed to succeeding Christians as an effectual and infallible antidote against all worldly fears; the Lord is risen, growing into a common form of congratulation upon their casual meeting with one another.

If therefore Christ be really risen; if in him all men shall be made alive; every man in his own order; Christ the first fruits,
afterwards

afterwards they that are Christ's at his coming: then it is certain that we are under the most indispensable obligations to embrace the terms of his holy gospel; that we have the strongest motives imaginable to pay a chearful obedience in all things and to be very diligent and indefatigable in his service. This promised, our present endeavours shall be devoted to confirm your faith, to strengthen your hope, to animate your zeal, and to encourage your obedience. In order to which, we shall demonstrate that the assertion in our text, namely, the Lord is risen indeed, is a matter unexceptionally well attested: which will appear beyond all dispute, if we only consider the qualifications of the witnesses to it; the nature and circumstances of the fact, as by them severally related; and the strict scrutiny it underwent before it was universally received.

As to the qualifications of those who were eye witnesses: they were not only men of integrity, but of unquestionable abilities. Men of such unblemished characters, and so open and ingenuous, that it can hardly be imagined they should either be ignorant of this important transaction, or mistaken in the particulars, or under the least temptation to disguise or misrepresent the fact.

For the whole question is this, namely, whether that identical Jesus, whom the Jews had crucified, were actually risen or not; that he was so, was invariably affirmed by very considerable numbers, and particularly by five hundred at once, who had seen him alive after his crucifixion. Amongst the rest there were twelve who made it their principal business to bear witness to it, and to publish it abroad wherever they went. And these were men, who had been his disciples, and his daily companions for three years successively; men, who were too well acquainted with the person of the deceased to be imposed upon by any counterfeit; men, who were so far from being hasty to believe it themselves, that when first it reached their ears, it passed but for an idle tale, betraying, as they imagined, from the novelty of it, rather the credulity of the women,

women, who brought the tidings, than deserving any substantial credit. And when the news was again confirmed to them by two of the disciples, who had seen him before; and when he appeared himself to them all together, even whilst they were conferring and disputing about so improbable an occurrence, yet still their fears and scruples were, in their opinion, so just and well grounded, that they could not be easily convinced of the reality of his resurrection for they imagined, that they had only seen a spirit. And even after he had obviated that supposition by shewing them his hands and his feet, and permitting them to handle him, their belief was still suspended, with astonishment, extasy, and joy, not yet perfectly satisfied till he had prevailed on them to recollect, that this was nothing more than what he himself had formerly foretold; and had opened the eyes of their understanding so far as to discern that the prophecies in the sacred scriptures, relating to this important article were thereby most remarkably fulfilled.

Nay, even after this, one of their associates, who happened at that juncture of time to be absent, was so very hard of belief that he was determined not to give credit to the report of his brethren, notwithstanding their unanimity therein, unless he also might be permitted, as after a few days he was, to see the print of the nails in his hands, and thrust his finger into his wounded side.

And now it was, and not till after this ocular demonstration, that they were all of them entirely and satisfactorily convinced that the report was real fact. And in truth, there was no possibility of a delusion in this case; for here was no spirit but substantial flesh and blood fairly represented to a large assembly of men, who had not only their sight, but their feeling, and were permitted to make the best use they could of both; neither was there any impediment intervening in the mean time, to prevent them from forming a right judgment. For our blessed Lord appeared to
them

them with all the advantage they could reasonably desire; not in the dusk of the evening, to conceal himself from a distinct view, nor in a glare of light, to dazzle their eyes; but in serene and open day, not glancing by them with a sudden motion, or standing still at a distance, but familiarly conversing with them face to face; not only once or twice, leaving them still in suspense, but frequently, and in the most familiar manner, whereby he shewed himself to be their identical Lord and master, and as actually existing then, as before, by "many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of things pertaining to the kingdom of God."

Now one would think it an absolute impossibility, that there should be any delusion in all this; or that the force of imagination should so far enchant the senses of so many persons, for so long a time, and upon so many various occasions, as to possess them with a notion, that they actually saw a person living that had been dead; a person with whom they had been intimately acquainted; one, the substance of whose flesh and bones they had felt; one, in short, with whom they had so familiarly conversed at times, for forty days successively, when there was, in reality, no such person in being, nor any thing like it, to justify the report.

If this be possible, it must be impossible, at the same time, to distinguish between dreaming and waking; nay, we cannot so much as be certain, whether we are now discoursing on Christ's resurrection or not; but if the evidence of sense be in any case to be relied on, it must be allowed in this, above all others, since here the utmost precaution imaginable was used, and no possible obstruction can be pretended.

We may safely, therefore, conclude that the Apostles account of our Lord's resurrection is true; provided their fidelity in the narration be but equal to their abilities, and the opportunity they had of coming to the knowledge of the truth. And of this there can no doubt remain with any one, who is but well informed of the character

rafter they maintained, and the manner of their deportment on this interesting occasion. They were humble, and they were honest; they were artless, and they were undefigning. They had not indeed the advantage of a liberal education, but then they were the more unpractised in finesse and policy. There is an air of faithfulness and simplicity in all their writings; their testimony is delivered with all manner of freedom and openness and without the least chicanery or reserve. As they professed themselves to be the disciples of that master in whose mouth no guile was ever found, so the doctrine they taught was perfectly agreeable to those instructions which they had received from him, and conformable to his illustrious example. Their practice also was suitable to their profession, for they renounced the hidden works of dishonesty, and the ways of craftiness, and chose rather, by the manifestation of the truth, to recommend themselves to men's consciences in the sight of God. Their reputation, moreover, was so clear in this respect, that their most malicious enemies never attempted to tax them with the least insincerity.

And after all, is it reasonable to suppose, that men, so strict both in their doctrine and morals, and so sober and sedate in all their conversation should rashly venture the forfeit of an unblemished reputation all at once, by inventing and publishing so gross, so enormous a falsehood, had it in reality been one? For if they actually and in sincerity believed themselves to be the proselytes and teachers of the true religion, why should they unnecessarily press falsehood into the service of truth? Why should they betray a good cause with such an improper defence? And if they had artfully attempted to impose a false religion upon the world, is it not incredibly absurd, that they should, at their first setting out, apparently cross their own design, and expose themselves as shameless impostors, by telling a marvellous story, to common apprehensions

so improbable, and so obvious to be detected upon the slightest enquiry?

Nor is it to be conceived what motive should put them upon so extravagant an undertaking. They had no prospect of profit, honour, or pleasure to urge them on, and tempt them to forget the difficulty and danger with which they were surrounded. No! they well knew that the whole weight of temporal interest lay in the opposite scale. They were not to be then told that the name of a christian was odious, and an abomination to the Jews, and but a cold recommendation to the Romans; they knew, in a word, that disgrace and poverty, confinement and persecutions, torture and death itself were likely to be their portion in this world. And alas! what could they hope for in the next, if their consciences had accused them, that they were making a mockery of God, and most shamefully abusing the credulity of mankind, by a notorious and glaring imposture?

It is impossible, therefore, it should be any thing less than a certain and indisputable knowledge of the truth of what they related, and a zeal for God's honour, and the good of their fellow-creatures, and a sure and certain hope of an ample recompence and reward in another life, that could make them so resolute and intrepid, in giving their respective testimonies, notwithstanding the worst of inconveniences that could possibly attend them on that account, and notwithstanding, the loss of their lives was the immediate result of their attestations.

Against the witnesses, therefore, of our Saviour's resurrection, there can rest no fair or plausible exception. And indeed, if we consider the nature and circumstances of the fact which they relate, we shall find them such as render it an impracticable thing to pretend it was done, and to persuade people to believe it, unless it had actually occurred.

For they inform us very precisely of the time when he arose, and by whom it was first discovered; that the stone was rolled away
from

from the door of the sepulchre, and the linen-cloths found there, in which he was wrapped; and the napkin with which his head was bound; but that the body was not there. We are told, moreover, that Peter and another of his disciples ran hastily to the sepulchre, when first they were alarmed with the report, went in, saw, and believed. That the keepers themselves were startled at the earthquake, and trembled and stood aghast, like dead men, at the sight of the angel, who came to roll away the stone, with a countenance piercing as lightning, and raiment white as snow. And as soon as they could recover themselves out of their surprise, they went into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. Now, were the soldiers confederates with them? or were they thunder-struck, by phantoms of their own cowardly imagination?—Their story, however, was very astonishing; and it is wondrous strange, that the whole city of Jerusalem should be so incurious, as that no one should think it worth his while to examine into the truth of so momentous a concern; especially since, if it were false, the imposture was so easy to be found out; for the only trouble that would have attended the enquiry would be a visit to the sepulchre, to see if it were safe and unmolested, and the body still remaining in its first situation; and if it were, to summon the people together, and expose it to public view in confutation of that idle, groundless rumour that was spread about in regard to its sudden removal.

But, perhaps, the chief priests and rulers having now, as they imagined, got a fair riddance of him, whom they feared and detested, might be grown negligent and secure, and not at all apprehensive of any farther trouble either from him, or his despicable disciples and followers. No, no!—far from it, jealousy is ever upon the watch; and the miracles which they had seen him perform, whilst he lived, gave them no small uneasiness, when he was dead; especially as he had expressly foretold his own resurrection.

For that reason they made their timely application to Pilate, saying, "Sir, we remember this deceiver said, while he was yet alive, "After three days I will rise again. Command therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people that he is risen." And having obtained their request, they went themselves, "and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch."

So that, it is plain, there was all the precaution possible taken to prevent a delusion, and abundance of subtilty and artifice used besides, to blast the credit of his resurrection, if it should prove true. For it seems evident enough, that they had come to a resolution before hand how to account for it; a private bribe, they presumed, to the soldiers, would answer the ends proposed, who would not scruple to assert, that his disciples came by night, and stole him away while they slept. But if the soldiers were, in reality, asleep, sure we are, that the malice of the chief priests and pharisees was awake but to very little purpose. For how could they who were asleep, be appealed to as eye witnesses of what passed? How could they affirm, that he was stolen away? Or how could they tell but that he might be risen?

Had there been any stress to be laid upon such an inconsistent assertion as this, no doubt it would have been made use of to accomplish the fortunate discovery; especially when they were provoked to it by the apostles, who ceased not to proclaim Jesus, and the resurrection, wherever they went. Nay, even when they met with the severest reprehensions, and were further charged under the penalty of the heaviest corporeal punishments, to hold their peace, yet they still persisted, with the utmost intrepidity, in declaring that the God of their fathers had raised up that very Jesus, whom they had slain, and hanged on a tree. This unexpected and bold affirmation incensed them to the highest degree. For when they

they heard it, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them. But why did they not take counsel to disprove them, to confute them, to confound them, by the notable testimony of their watchful soldiers? Alas! truth was too prevalent to be opposed by such weak artifices; the word of God grew, and encreased in a miraculous manner, notwithstanding all their violent efforts to suppress it. And therefore we may firmly conclude, that the resurrection of Jesus Christ was a transaction most unexceptionably well attested.

We shall now proceed to shew, that this fact, once admitted, will afford an incontestible proof of the truth of the christian religion in general. For it must be granted, that wherever a real miracle is wrought in confirmation of any doctrine, that has besides the marks or characteristics of intrinsic goodness upon it; that doctrine has all the advantage, in point of evidence, all the degree of certainty, that any article, revealed from God, can possibly stand in need of.

And it must be farther granted, that the raising up Jesus Christ from the dead was not only a miracle, but a miracle far above the power of any created being to accomplish. For to restore life is such an act, as no finite creature can be supposed capable of performing by any inherent virtue of his own; and therefore the resurrection of Jesus Christ must be ascribed to the immediate will or power of the almighty.

Taking it for granted, therefore, that no power less than that of God, could ever have accomplished so arduous an undertaking; the resurrection of Christ may be pronounced a most undeniable proof, not only of the christian religion in general, but of all Christ's declarations concerning himself, his ministerial office, and the end of his coming into the world; of the doctrines, precepts and promises that he left behind him to be faithfully recorded by his Evangelists and Apostles. And this is the very use that they made of it, when
they

they first so boldly preached that doctrine,—for thus St. Peter closes his argument: “ Therefore let all the house of Israel assuredly know, “ that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, “ both Lord and Christ; and again; him hath God exalted with “ his right hand to be a prince and a Saviour for to give repentance “ to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.”

In short, if Christ be an impostor, he is an impostor that appeared with more ample and honourable credential than any true prophet ever did. For, over and above all the miracles which he wrought, and the many predictions for which he was so famous whilst he lived, he foretold the manner of his own death, and the certainty of his resurrection consequent thereupon; which being verified in the event, and by a power apparently divine, it must either follow that God gave his testimony and countenance to a falsity which would be blasphemy to assert, or else, that Jesus was, of a truth, what he gave himself out to be; namely, a teacher sent from heaven, and the only son of God. So that the objects of faith have, in the last result, the same certainty with the objects of sense or knowledge. For the only assurances we have, that we are not deceived in things whereof we have a clear and distinct perception is, because a true and a gracious God, will not permit us to be deluded, or imposed on, in the right use of those faculties which he has conferred upon us. And the very same assurance we have, that we shall not be imposed on in the exercise of our faith, which rests itself upon his infallible attestation.

The proper application of this solemn event will be this; that the resurrection of Jesus Christ is an indisputable proof of our resurrection to life at the last day, and the doctrines immediately dependent thereon; such, for instance, as are the immortality of the soul, and a future state of an impartial retribution for the things done in the body, whether they be good or whether they be evil. For though the permanency of the soul was a dark and difficult problem in philosophy; yet

yet the possibility of it has been demonstrated, beyond all contradiction, in the resurrection of our Lord. And that which was possible in his case, is also possible in ours, should the same omnipotent being think proper to interpose. And he that hath all power committed to him both in heaven and earth; he, who died and rose again, that he might be Lord both of the dead and the living, he hath given us the sacred pledge of his word that we shall in like manner go unto our father which dwelleth in the highest heaven.

This was the consolation which he gave to Martha when overwhelmed with grief on account of the death of her brother Lazarus.—“I am the resurrection and the life, saith the Lord: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die.” And St. Paul, for that reason, establishes the belief of the latter, as a necessary consequence upon the former. If we believe, says he, that Jesus died and rose again, even so, them which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. And again, speaking of a day appointed by the supreme Being for the general judgment both of the quick and the dead, by the man Jesus Christ whom he hath ordained;—he adds, that he hath given assurance of this unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead. And in speaking on the same topick in another place, he declares—that as in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive; that as we have borne the image of the earthly man, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. St. Peter likewise blesses God on this account,—that he hath begotten us again to a lively hope, by the resurrection of Christ from the dead into an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, reserved in heaven for us. From all which passages, it is abundantly clear, that the resurrection of Christ, if either he himself, or his apostles, truly understood its virtue and power, is an invincible proof, and a sure pledge of a general resurrection; in which all
good.

good christians shall be raised, in resemblance and conformity to Christ, their head and grand exemplar.

To conclude, therefore, as the resurrection of Christ from the dead, and the faith and hope founded thereupon, will undoubtedly, procure to all true believers life and immortality; so it highly concerns us to consider what the event of unbelief must be: many would, perhaps, content themselves without the hopes of glory and future happiness, if that was all:—but that is not all.—For the dead shall be raised, whether you like it, or like it not; all who are in the grave shall come forth; some to life, and some to condemnation, according to the things done in the body.—Nothing can secure to us more effectually an happy state in futurity, than a constant and steady belief and expectation of the resurrection of the dead.—This will convince us, that those things which we are now doing are not such trifles as to be soon forgotten, or attended with consequences only for to-day or to-morrow, but they are things long to be remembered, things noted down in God's book, and will be exposed to view at the great day, in the presence of men and of angels, and be attended with consequences, through all the age of eternity, to our great honour and happiness, or to our great confusion and misery.

“ Do thou, therefore, O Almighty God, who, through thine only
“ begotten Son Jesus Christ, hast overcome death, and opened unto
“ us the gate of everlasting life, put into our minds good desires,
“ and bring the same to good effect, through Jesus Christ our Lord,
“ who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghost, ever one
“ God, world without end. Amen.”

S E R M O N VII.

For ASCENSION-DAY, or the SUNDAY after.

The Departure of Jesus Christ out of this World.

A C T S I. 9.

AND WHEN HE HAD SPOKEN THESE THINGS, WHILE THEY BEHELD, HE WAS TAKEN UP, AND A CLOUD RECEIVED HIM OUT OF THEIR SIGHT.

OUR blessed Lord, when he “ had given commandments
 “ unto the Apostles whom he had chosen; to whom also
 “ he shewed himself alive after his Passion, by many in-
 “ fallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of
 “ the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:” at length led
 them forth to the summit of the mount of Olives, near Bethany,
 about a mile distant from Jerusalem, and there took a most affec-
 tionate leave. He had before conveyed to them a very gracious
 and endearing message—“ Go to my brethren, and say unto them,
 “ I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and to my God
 “ and your God. Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples,
 Vol. II. S s “ that

“ that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things
“ unto her.” Now as the high priest was wont to bless the people
at his going into the Holy of Holies, so did the Son of God then
give his followers his solemn and final benediction.—“ And when
“ he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken
“ up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.” Or, in other
words, when he had blessed them, he moved up slowly, so as they
might for some time follow him with their eyes ; till being come
at some considerable height, a cloud received him out of their sight,
and hindered their discerning him any further. Thus did our
blessed Redeemer, in the same human body he received in the
womb of the blessed virgin, visibly ascend up into heaven. With
what joy he was received by the blessed inhabitants of that place,
is a matter better to be conceived than described.

For the proof of his ascension we have the testimony of the
apostles and certain disciples, who were eye-witnesses of the fact.
Angels also added their suffrage to this transaction ; for no sooner
had the apostles lost sight of their beloved Master ; while they looked
stedfastly toward heaven, behold ! two men stood by them in
shining garments. Angels, in the shape of men, glorious in their
array. And those disciples were afraid, and bowed their faces to
the earth. And the angels said, “ Ye men of Galilee, why stand
“ ye gazing up into heaven ? this same Jesus which is taken up
“ from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have
“ seen him go into heaven.” This bright display then of his
Almighty power, in the presence and in the open view of his
disciples, was thus manifested, in order to confirm and convince
them of the certainty and reality of the fact. Though they did
not see him rise from the dead ; yet they saw him actually ascend
into the clouds, and kept still gazing till those clouds received him
out of their sight. And the reason we may presume was this,
because it was highly requisite that those who were by the appoint-
ment

ment of the great Son of God himself, to plant and preach the gospel, should have incontestible proof of such matters, as they were destined boldly to declare; and gloriously to confirm, by chearfully enduring cruel scourgings, insulting taunts, and all the horrid forms that temporal death could be arrayed with, or wicked and infatuated men contrive.

There are two evidences for the truth of this awful fact, who well deserve attention. Namely, St. Stephen and St. Paul. St. Stephen had a more distinct vision of our blessed Saviour in his glorified state, than even the apostles themselves at the time of the ascension, for they saw it in its full effect. When standing before his partial judges, who were waiting and wishing to ensnare him in his talk;—the Holy Ghost took full possession of him; wherefore, spurning the fears of death, he said: “Behold! I see the
“ heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing on the right hand
“ of God.”—The door of Paradise, you see, was turned on its everlasting axis; and he saw the Son of Man actually in possession of that throne, to receive which was one end of his ascension: for surely had not St. Stephen been indeed thus honoured, he would never, by such an ill-timed and useless exclamation, have pulled immediate martyrdom on his head.—The laws against blasphemy, in which light he could not but know that his words would be considered, were too rigid in themselves, and too severely executed, for a man to think of trifling in that particular; nor on the other hand could the vision be merely imaginary, or the effect of delirium; for so sudden a transition from a course of sedate, strong, and well-digested argument, to infatuation and madness, cannot well be supposed, so that St. Stephen must undoubtedly be allowed to be both a competent judge, and a credible witness.

St. Paul gives us the strongest reason in the world to believe, that he himself was favoured in like manner, and that too more

than once. Hear his own words before his royal and illustrious auditors. They are worthy your serious attention.

“ Then Agrippa saide unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake
“ for thyselfe. So Paul stretched forth the hande, and answered
“ for himselfe.

“ I think myselfe happie, king Agrippa, because I shall answere
“ this day before thee of all the things whereof I am accused of
“ the Jewes: chiefly, because thou hast knowledge of all cus-
“ tomes, and questions which are among the Jewes: wherefore,
“ I beseeche thee to heare me patiently. As touching my life
“ from my childhoode, and what it was from the beginning
“ among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jewes,
“ which knewe mee heretofore, if they would testifie, that after
“ the most straite sect of our religion I lived a Pharise. And now
“ I stand and am accused for the hope of the promes made of
“ God unto our fathers. Whereunto our twelve tribes instantly
“ serving God day and night, hope to come: for the which hopes
“ sake, O king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jewes. Why should
“ it be thought a thing incredible unto you, that God should rayse
“ againe the dead? I also verely thought in my selfe, that I ought
“ to doe many contrary things against the name of Jesus of Nazaret.
“ Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: for many of the saintes
“ I shut up in prison, having received authoritie of the high priestes,
“ and when they were put to death, I gave my sentence. And
“ I punished them throughout all the synagogues, and compelled
“ them to blaspheme, and being more madde against them, I
“ persecuted them, even unto strange cities. At which time,
“ even as I went to Damascus with authoritie, and commission
“ from the high-priestes, at midday, O king, I saw in the way a
“ light from heaven, passing the brightness of the sunne, shine
“ round about me, and them which went with me. So when we
“ were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking unto mee,
“ and

“ and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest
“ thou mee: It is hard for thee to kick against prickles. Then
“ I said, who art thou Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom
“ thou persecutest. But rise and stande up on thy feete: for I
“ have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to appoint thee a
“ minister and a witnesse, both of the things which thou hast
“ seene, and of the things in the which I will appeare unto thee,
“ delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto
“ whome nowe I sende thee, to open their eyes, that they may
“ turne from darkenes to the light, and from the power of Satan
“ unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sinnes, and
“ inheritance among them, which are sanctified by faith in me.
“ Wherefore, king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the
“ heavenly vision, but shewed first unto them of Damascus, and
“ at Jerusalem; and throughout all the coastes of Judea, and then
“ to the Gentiles, that they should repent, and turne to God,
“ and doe workes worthy amendment of life. For this cause the
“ Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.
“ Neverthelesse, I obtained helpe of God, and continue unto this
“ day, witnessing both to small and to great, saying none other
“ things, than those which the prophets and Moses did say should
“ come, to wit, that Christ should suffer, and that hee should be
“ the first that should rise from the dead, and should shewe light
“ unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

“ And as hee thus answered for himselfe, Festus saide with a
“ loude voyce, Paul, thou art besides thyselfe: much learning
“ doeth make thee madde.

“ But hee saide, I am not madde, O noble Festus, but I speake
“ the wordes of trueth and sobernesse.”

So far St. Paul.

Brethren, use your own judgement in this matter; could any
thing but an evidence of a very convincing nature have been able

to

to effect so sudden and so surprising a revolution, as that he who set out from Jerusalem, breathing slaughter and persecution, should enter into Damascus a determined confessor. Could ought but a vision of a very alarming aspect have produced so great a change, as that he who was yet besmeared with the blood of the first and then only martyr, should become the most strenuous assertor of those very doctrines which had drawn from him his suffrage against St. Stephen? If to these testimonies we add the exact accomplishment of those events which were professedly to be the consequents on such ascension, particularly the effusion of the Holy Spirit, which took place about ten days after it, we can no longer hesitate to believe that Jesus Christ did actually and visibly ascend into heaven. Will not then the ascension of our blessed Lord, naturally suggest to us, that we shall also arise from the grave, assume a body purified by death, and be the happy partakers of those joys which our ever-merciful Father, our all-powerful Redeemer, our beneficent Saviour, our most gracious Brother, hath procured for us?—O, glorious connection! O, transporting hope!—far, far surpassing our weak comprehension!

“ Thou hast fulfill’d
 “ Thy words, Creator bounteous and benign!
 “ Giver of all things fair.”

MILTON.

We could never have fathomed such transcendent goodness, had not the inspired apostles, prophets and evangelists, assured us of such honour and such happiness. “ Beloved,” says St. John, the bosom friend of our dear Lord,—“ Beloved, now are we the sons
 “ of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we
 “ know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we
 “ shall see him as he is”—mighty in glory and power.

As

As the ever to be adored Jesus Christ suffered death on the cross; the third day rose again to life; and not long after visibly ascended into heaven; after he had promulged the most explicit promises, that all the faithful, to the very end of time and of the world, should finally be partakers of his glorious resurrection; and as his body, on his departure out of this world, was spiritualized and cloathed with immortality; will not reason as well as revelation inform us, that our bodies must also necessarily undergo some such surprising change, in order to our being duly qualified for the performance of those high employments to which we shall be preferred in our exalted state? In order likewise to render us proper companions for God's holy angels, and before we can be admitted into the kingdom of heaven, we must be divested of our tenements of clay: for those glorious mansions cannot be inhabited but by bodies of a more refined nature. And as an evident proof thereof, the apostle tells us, that though those who shall be alive at the last day shall not in reality die as others have done before them; yet their bodies shall be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed, and be vested with a body like unto Christ's glorious body, with which he ascended to the Father.

When therefore the saints shall be admitted into the blessed regions of everlasting day, "they shall shine," saith the prophet Daniel, "as the brightness of the firmament, and as the stars for ever and for ever." Our blessed Saviour hath also declared, "that the righteous shall shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father." The Apostle St. Paul tells the Philippians, that their vile bodies, that is to say, their flesh and blood, when changed, shall be cloathed with light as with a garment. And if the saints in heaven will become thus beautiful and glorious, after their transfiguration; we cannot imagine, that their bodies shall

shall be deficient in the least particular, in regard to their beauty and exact symmetry and proportion. Every spot and blemish, every defect, how small soever, will be perfectly taken away; their appearances will admit of nothing that is either mean or contemptible: their eyes shall be as radiant as light itself, and their aspects comely, and decked with everlasting grace.

It is not, we imagine, to be doubted, but that the souls of the saints will be infinitely delighted at their happy re-union with their bodies, when they perceive them so surprisngly improved. By virtue of this happy change, this new garment with which they are cloathed, they are duly qualified to become inhabitants of those glorious mansions, and be admitted, not only to sit in the assembly of the angels, but to stand before the presence of the Almighty himself.

This earthly body, which we carry about with us in this vale of tears, depresses the soul, is a severe check to the faculties of the mind; but when it has once put on its spiritual property, it will be ever sprightly and free; always ready and willing to serve the most noble operations of the soul. Their pleasures never cloy, or become tasteless and insipid. They rest not night nor day, says the evangelist St. John, but with the utmost extasy and transport, are for ever employed in grateful thanksgivings to their most bounteous benefactor.

There are some pleasures indeed, some sensations, that they were possessed of in this life, that they will not retain, but then the reason is, that such enjoyments would rather diminish than any ways augment their felicity. In the mansions of the blessed we shall hunger no more; thirst no more; neither shall we marry, or be given in marriage, but become as the blessed angels of God in heaven.

The noble sensations however will assuredly remain in our exalted state, but even those will be spiritualized and improved.

“ I will

“ I will greatly rejoice in the Lord,” says Isaiah ; “ my soul shall
“ be joyful in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments
“ of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness,
“ as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride
“ adorneth herself with her jewels.” Our sight, in all probability,
will not only be exercised in heaven, but be delighted in such
manner, as we cannot, whilst here on earth, be capable of con-
ceiving. Though our eyes cannot in this life bear the direct
beams of the sun, yet they will in the next be enabled to converse
with an innumerable company of much brighter luminaries. When
we become inhabitants of the other world, we shall behold the
inconceivable splendour of our blessed Redeemer.—“ Father,” says
he, “ I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me
“ where I am ; that they may behold my glory.”

It is very probable that our sense of hearing likewise will be
modified nearer to perfection ; for as we are social beings, we
cannot suppose we shall at any time be either silent or morose.
And as celestial spirits must be incessantly pouring forth songs of
praise to their great Creator, their music must be harmoniously
transporting.

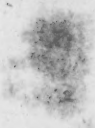
The last and most important improvement, in regard to our
bodily perfections, will be this : They will be clothed with im-
mortality. “ When Jesus Christ, who is our life, shall appear,
“ then shall ye also appear with him in glory. Then we which
“ are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in
“ the clouds to meet the Lord in the air ; and so shall we ever be
“ with the Lord.” Wherefore comfort one another with these
words, “ Death shall be swallowed up in victory.” At that happy
period, death himself shall die ; no more shall the grim tyrant oppress
and prey upon the sons of men. Our frail bodies, whilst here on
earth, are daily exposed to diseases and decays of nature ; but when
once they are thus happily glorified, they shall droop no more, but

be for ever vigorous, for ever shall they enjoy an uninterrupted health. This last advantage enhances all the others. This secures the enjoyment of all the rest. If the psalmist, when he was contemplating on the works of nature, and on man, her master-piece, could cry out with admiration; "O Lord, how fearfully and wonderfully
"are we made!" much more reason will every good man have to laud and magnify the divine bounty and benevolence, for that body of his that has put on a property of spirits, has been thus happily changed, thus gloriously improved, infomuch as that the inhabitants of heaven only can attain to such perfections. This we learn from the sacred scriptures, and from thence we may draw this natural conclusion; that when the righteous man has once undergone this happy change; when this earthly body of his has been once cloathed with immortality, and been spiritualized; when he once awakes from the sleep of death; his labours are at an end, and his happiness beginning. Though in this life it doth not appear what the good man shall be, but when he is once admitted an inhabitant of heaven, the psalmist assures him for his comfort, that he will be satisfied with God's likeness. And the evangelist confirms the assertion by telling us, that good men after death shall be like their Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, for they shall see him in that glorious state to which he was introduced by his triumphant ascension.

Here let us, by the aid of a lively faith, raise our souls to the throne of grace, and address our heavenly Father in pious strains of meditation.

"O most merciful Saviour! O most gracious God! hasten, hasten
"we beseech thee, that long wished for day; the day of recompence and reward, that what we now behold with the eyes of
"faith, and in a glass darkly; we may see distinctly and with open
"face;—namely, our triumphant Redeemer, our merciful Mediator; and be filled with the joy of his countenance. That what
"we now reach forward to by a distant hope, we then may be in
actual

“ actual possession of: that what we now desire, according to our
“ poor capacity, we may then enjoy by means of thy abundant love,
“ O most merciful Saviour! O most glorious God! Fain would we
“ expatiate on this delightful theme, and even now anticipate the
“ joys of thy glorious presence. But words are too weak and
“ thoughts too narrow for this exalted contemplation; and there-
“ fore, O heavenly Father, rather give us grace to apply ourselves to
“ what our present condition is in some measure qualified for!—
“ Praise, humble, fervent, and sincere. Let us praise thee for thine
“ inestimable love in the redemption of the world by our Lord Jesus
“ Christ. Let us praise thee for thy humble incarnation and birth
“ in our nature, whereby thou wast made subject to the law for us.
“ Let us praise thee for thy meritorious sufferings and death, where-
“ by thou wast offered up a propitiatory sacrifice for the sins of men.
“ Moreover we laud and praise thee for thy resurrection from the
“ dead, whereby we feel a lively hope of acceptance and salvation.
“ We praise thee for thy glorious ascension into heaven, whereby
“ thou hast taken possession of the happiness above for us, and art
“ vested with power to bring us also to glory upon the terms of thy
“ gospel. Finally, we praise thee, O God the king of glory, who
“ hast thus exalted thine only son Jesus Christ with great triumph
“ into thy kingdom in heaven: and we further presume to beseech
“ thee to leave us not comfortless; but to send to us thine Holy
“ Ghost to comfort us, and exalt us unto the same place whither
“ our Saviour Jesus Christ is gone before, who liveth and reigneth
“ with thee and the Holy Ghost, one God world without end.
“ Amen.”



S E R M O N VIII.

For W H I T - S U N D A Y.

The Miraculous Effusion of the Holy
Ghost.

A C T S II. 32, 33.

THIS JESUS HATH GOD RAISED UP, WHEREOF WE ALL ARE WITNESSES. THEREFORE BEING BY THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD EXALTED, AND HAVING RECEIVED OF THE FATHER THE PROMISE OF THE HOLY GHOST, HE HATH SHED FORTH THIS WHICH YE NOW SEE AND HEAR.

OUR Church at this particular season exhorts us to commemorate with joy and thankfulness the miraculous Effusion of the Holy Ghost; one of the most important events that ever adorned the annals of mankind; seeing that the influence of it extends to all ages, and the benefit consequent upon it, is no less than the conversion of A WORLD. Upon this occasion that power from on high exerted itself, wherewith our Lord promised to endue those Evangelists to whom he had committed the care of finishing

finishing the great work, which though begun by himself, was to be carried on by other persons. It must be admitted therefore that the circumstances which concurred to give authority and efficacy to their undertaking, are too weighty to be passed over in silence on this solemn festival.

It was at the time of the Jewish Pentecost, immediately after our blessed Saviour's passion and death, that the apostles and chosen witnesses of his resurrection and ascension "were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them: and they were all filled with the holy ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance." When the fame of this stupendous visitation was noised abroad at Jerusalem "the multitude came together and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language the wonderful works of God. And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, what meaneth this?—Others mocking said, these men are full of new wine. But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: for these are not drunken as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel, And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophecy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams, &c. Ye men of Israel; hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: him being delivered by the determinate

“ determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken,
“ and by wicked hands have crucified and slain. This Jesus hath
“ God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by
“ the right-hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father
“ the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye
“ now see and hear.”

The disciples of our blessed Saviour, after his ascension, until this Miraculous Effusion of the Holy Ghost were full of expectations, though troubled with many fears. They had great reason to believe that they should experience the severe usage that was foretold them by their Lord ; that they were to be hated by all men for his name sake ; to be cast out of the synagogues, and that those who killed them should think they did God service. Thus when the sun of righteousness was set, they easily foresaw the sky would be overcast, and the weather grow tempestuous ; that their enemies would exert their malice ; and that troubles, sorrows, and death itself would be their portion.—Had they been left to themselves to have indulged these gloomy apprehensions they would have thought of nothing more than flying from the storm that threatened them, and of procuring shelter and retirement. Now to support their spirits under these dreary and uncomfortable prospects, our Saviour had assured them, that the dangers and difficulties they were to encounter with should not be more than they could bear, but proportioned to their strength ; and as the one was to be extraordinary, the other should be much more so : for, notwithstanding his visible presence should be taken from them, they should not be destitute of the divine assistance, but he would give them a power which should attest the truth of their doctrine by many signs and wonders ; a power which should inspire them with strength and courage to resist the bitterest calumnies and slanders of infidelity ; therefore they ought not to give way either to grief, sorrow, or despondency.—After his resurrection, he gave them all the assurance imaginable, that he would
send:

them another comforter, when he was gone to the father. He expounded to them likewise in all the scriptures the things concerning himself; and that they should not be ashamed of the doctrine of the cross; that it behoved him to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day, to the end that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, throughout all nations, beginning at Jerusalem: and moreover, he assures them, that he would send the promise of the father upon them, in such a manner, as that the whole world should be amazed and astonished. In the mean time he exhorts them to remain quiet, and knit together at Jerusalem, until this promise should be fulfilled:

He had before given them power to act as his Ambassadors; to proclaim his laws, and to require the obedience of all nations; to convey this power unto others, and to absolve the truly penitent from their sins; but notwithstanding this authority, and their formal admission to the highest order of the church; yet they remained without full strength, until the solemn and magnificent Effusion of the Holy Ghost, by which their tongues being fired from heaven, their opposers were not able to resist the wisdom by which they spake.

We have great reason to admire the patience and unshaken constancy of the apostles, from the first moment they received the promise of the holy Ghost, till the accomplishment of it: "And
" when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with
" one accord, in one place." Now Pentecost was always kept the fiftieth day after the passover; and was a great and solemn feast, wherein they celebrated their deliverance out of Egypt; and also the memorial of the promulgation of the law which was given them from Mount Sinai; and for this very reason it was sometimes called the feast of the law. Upon that day the new law began to be solemnly published in the most pompous and magnificent manner. The former law was proclaimed by earthquakes;

quakes, fire and smoke, thunderings and lightnings : but the new law appeared with light and majesty to revive, not with terror and amazement to affright and astonish the world.

Certain of our commentators “ conclude from St Paul’s earnest
“ desire of being at Jerufalem on the very day of Pentecoft,
“ as recorded in the twentieth chapter of the Aëts, that the ob-
“ fervation of it as a christian festival is as old as the apostles : but
“ whatever St. Paul’s design was, we are assured that it hath been
“ univerfally observed from the very first ages of christianity. It
“ was denominated Whit-Sunday, partly because of those vast dif-
“ fufions of light and knowledge which were then fhed upon the
“ apostles in order to the enlightening of the world ; but prin-
“ cipally from the white garments, which they that were baptised
“ at this time put on. For except in cafes of neceffity they admi-
“ niftered baptism at no other times than Easter and Whitsuntide.
“ At Easter, in memory of Chrift’s death and refurrection,—cor-
“ respondent to which are the two parts of the christian life repre-
“ fented in baptism, dying unto fin, and rifing again unto righte-
“ ousness. And at Whitsuntide in memory of the apostles being
“ then baptised with the Holy Ghost and with fire ; and of their
“ having themselves at that time baptised three thousand souls ;
“ this communication of the Holy Ghost to the apostles being in
“ fome measure represented and conveyed by baptism. After these
“ times they made it part of their festivity the week following to
“ congratulate the access of a new christian progeny. The new
“ baptised coming each day to church in white garments, with
“ lights before them, in token that they had now laid afide their
“ works of darkness, and were become the children of light, and
“ had made a resolution to lead a new, innocent and unspotted life.
“ At church, thanksgivings and prayers were made for them ; and
“ those that were at years of discretion,—for in those times many
“ such came in from Heathenism,—were instructed in the princi-

“ples and ways of christianity. But afterwards, when most of the
“baptised were infants, and so not capable of such solemnities, this
“custom was altered, and baptism administered at all times of the
“year, as with us now, and as at the beginning of christianity.”

But to return to the apostles, who, from the passover to Pentecost waited the accomplishment of the promise. The miracles they had seen wrought by our blessed Saviour, and his resurrection from the dead, fully convinced them, that they might rest securely on his word; that there was no room for doubts or distrust; for they were raised so far in their hopes above all diffidence and unbelief, that they were,—from what they had experienced of their Redeemer’s power,—certain of the performance of his promise. When the day of Pentecost was fully come, says the Evangelist, they were all with one accord in one place.

The holy spirit cannot dwell in those breasts, where discord, anger and animosity have their seat. All wild and unruly passions, all unjust and unmanly suspicions, all jealousies and unfriendly humours, must be hushed in silence at the approach of this heavenly guest. He chooses for his residence those pure and innocent souls, that breathe love and candour, simplicity and meekness. The secret recesses of the mind must be made smooth, even and regular, hatred and envy, hypocrisy and deceit, are inconsistent with his presence. He loves to fix his habitation where there are some beautiful lineaments of himself. The charity and benevolence, the mutual love and desire of promoting the happiness and welfare of one another was so conspicuous in the primitive christians, that we must necessarily allow, they were actuated by a spirit superior to the world. This unanimity and benevolence, this peace and love, is what the christian religion triumphs in beyond all others whatsoever. Our Saviour made it the characteristic of his disciples: “Hereby shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye love
“one another.”

The

The wisdom that is from above is pure, peaceable, easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, without hypocrisy. God is LOVE, and they that dwell in him, dwell in LOVE. And St. John tells us, that the love of God and his neighbour, did actuate and enliven his soul to the highest warmth of benevolence:

If therefore we consider the Apostles in the interval between Christ's ascension and the Miraculous Effusion of the Holy Ghost; before they boldly and openly proclaimed the wonderful things of God in the name of Jesus; we shall find their unity and unanimity did, in a wonderful manner, support and uphold them: and every comfort, and every degree of cheerfulness, that any one found in himself, was communicated to the relief of the others, upon all occasions. They prayed with one heart, and with one mind; and their prayers went up to heaven as the evening-sacrifice, and with united force prevailed. The ears of the almighty are always open to receive the petitions of those who are knit together in charity; their desires are wafted to the skies on the wings of fervent love; the devotions, that are harmoniously poured forth on earth, resound with an echo in the heavens; as if the inhabitants of those blessed mansions had begun already the most intimate friendship, with those of the lower world.

This benevolent disposition of mind, filled the Apostles souls with the most happy tranquility; and though they were not yet actually inspired, as they afterwards were, with the gifts of the holy ghost; yet this unity gave them some gentle foretastes of the ineffable joys of heaven. Those triumphant spirits, who move in a higher orb, are dissolved in love; it is the element in which they move; it is necessary to their existence, the very life of their soul, and essential to their eternal and uninterrupted happiness. It was this that disposed the Apostles and disciples of our blessed Lord to a more full and clearer understanding of the great truths of the king-

dom of heaven. "Jesus said unto his disciples, If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth." Now TRUTH is the food, the best, the kindest nourishment of the mind; and before the soul is capable of receiving such a guest, it must be calm as a summer's sea, when not a breath of wind disturbs its surface: All rugged, harsh, ill-natured passions must be alienated from it, before it can enter with full force and vigour, and shed its benign influence upon the mind. Proud and unmortified men may make a great ostentation of their wisdom and knowledge; but we must know TRUTH in its divine energy and strength, before we are made free from sin. If then we view the apostles as not met together with souls calm and serene, and strengthened by those invisible supports of love and faith; then we shall easily perceive how well prepared they were to receive the Holy Ghost in that plentiful measure, and for those great and glorious ends it was designed. This consideration will necessarily bring us to reflect on the miraculous power with which the holy Spirit descended upon them.

"For suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting." And this was certainly a very proper emblem of the Holy Ghost; for to this our Saviour had compared it in his discourse with Nicodemus. "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, nor whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit." And here it may not be improper to observe, that the publication of the gospel was attended with the same divine presence and power, that the giving of the law was; though not with the same circumstances of terror, which the apostle St. Paul strongly notices, when he sets forth to us the difference between the two dispensations of the law and the Gospel. "For ye are not come," says he,
 "unto

“ unto the mount that might not be touched, and that burned
“ with fire; nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and
“ the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice
“ they that heard it, intreated that the word should not be spoken
“ to them any more.” These were all circumstances of great horror; but at the coming down of the Holy Ghost there was no trumpet, nor terrifying voice; no thunder, no darkness, no tempest; only the sound, as it were, of a strong gust of wind, as a sensible signification of a divine presence and power. This sound, indeed, began with the first ages of the world, in the days of Noah, and in the time of the succeeding prophets, until the coming of our blessed Saviour; but was never so loud, nor so distinct, until the Apostles were inspired. It is surprising to think how very soon God fulfilled his promise; “ I will give the Hea-
“ then forthine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for
“ thy possession:” for Christianity was spread over the world in a very short time by twelve poor men; and if the adoration of one ignominiously crucified at Jerusalem, should, within the compass of a few years, supersede the rites and ceremonies of all nations, we cannot but acknowledge, that an almighty Being guided, directed, and supported them. The holy Psalmist means one greater than Solomon, where he says, “ All kings shall fall down
“ before him; all nations shall serve him.” How sublime and magnificent is that prophecy of Malachi! “ From the rising of
“ the sun to the going down of the same, my name shall be great
“ among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered
“ unto my name, and a pure offering; for my name shall be great
“ among the Heathen, saith the Lord of Hosts.” These promises were effectually fulfilled, when the Apostles were endued with power from on high, by the miraculous Effusion of the Holy Ghost.
“ Many of them which heard the word believed, and the number
“ of the men was about five thousand. And believers were the
“ more

“ more added to the Lord ; multitudes both of men and women, “ and multitudes out of the cities round about Jerusalem.” We may safely affirm therefore, no religion in the world did ever make so swift a progress, or spread its wings so wide, as the Christian. Isaiah prophesied, “ that the isles should wait for his law ;” and this was quickly fulfilled, when the gospel, with its enlivening rays, cheered our hardy forefathers, who were almost savages, reformed their souls, and taught them to be men. The haughty Romans, the soft Grecians, the effeminate Persians, renounced their favourite idol, and bowed the neck to his easy yoke. In short, almost all men met together in their acknowledgments of the blessed Jesus. The confusion of languages scattered the old world ; but the gift of tongues poured upon the apostles, united all nations in the most harmonious society. This sudden sound from heaven, which preceded the miraculous Effusion of the Holy Ghost ; this rushing wind, which filled all the house where they were sitting, did not blow from earth, nor from the regions of the air, but from heaven itself, the throne of the most High. It was a wind that blew with majesty rather than fury, strength rather than boisterousness. They felt some heavenly charm, that raised their attention to some high and extraordinary event ; and the surprize of its swiftness could not hinder a secret joy, an elevation of spirit surpassing all description ; which well told them, this was the mighty voice of God, which filled them with inexpressible delight ; their souls were calm and composed, and tranquility had taken her seat within them. What they uttered after their inspiration was full of light and majesty ; a doctrine, that not only assured its hearers of immortality, but taught them also the infallible method to arrive at it ; a doctrine, infinitely superior to the most laboured speculations of all the philosophers.

Now it is evident, that no such change could be wrought by natural causes ; for men, actuated by natural principles, can go no higher

higher than such maxims can carry them : but to crucify the flesh, with the affections and lusts thereof, to forgive injuries, and to despise all things that our appetites run headlong into, must be the effect of Divine Assistance. But moreover, the immediate effect it had upon the apostles, clearly demonstrated it to have come from heaven. That men illiterate, and without education, should speak the languages of all nations, who, a little before, understood but one language, and that perhaps imperfectly, was certainly a bright display of the almighty power. This extraordinary effusion of the Holy Ghost came down upon the Apostles, according to the nature of their high and difficult employment, and the circumstances of the church at that time ; but it was not necessary to be continued in that visible and extraordinary manner, but to fall in gentle drops to the end of the world.

Having considered what was heard, let us go forward to what was seen ; “ and there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like “ as of fire, and sat upon each of them :” CLOVEN tongues, to signify the diversity and distribution of them ; this gift being imparted to every one of the apostles : “ these tongues sat upon each “ of them.” The apostles, who were formerly silent, now spake the wonderful things of God ; and the Jewish proselytes, from all nations, that were now at Jerusalem, when this was noised abroad, met together, and were confounded and astonished, because every man heard them speak in his own language ; “ and they were all amazed “ and marvelled, saying one to another, Are not all these which “ speak Gallileans ? And how hear we every man in our own “ tongue wherein we were born ? Parthians and Medes, &c. we “ do hear them speak in our own tongues the wonderful works of “ God.” It was now that the Apostles appeared to be the true disciples of him who spake as never man spake, who taught as one having authority. Their words carried conviction with them, and pierced the very souls of men ; the streams of heavenly eloquence
ran

ran smoothly from their tongues; they did not affect studied graces and elaborate periods, but delivered their message in the plainest words, mixed with the greatest power. With what courage did they upbraid the men of Israel with the murder of the Lord of life? Who amongst the Scribes and learned Pharisees durst encounter the wisdom of St. Stephen, when filled with the Holy Ghost? His very countenance was sufficient to destroy their weak reasonings; for "whilst they looked steadfastly upon him, they saw his face, as it "had been the face of an angel."

The apostles, therefore, were filled with the Holy Ghost; and they who impute to any ordinary cause their miracles, divine reasonings, and astonishing progress in the conversion of all nations, not only subvert the principles upon which religion stands, but must be wilfully blind; since it was a fact performed not in a corner, but conspicuous to the whole world. All civilized nations, both antient and modern, acknowledge, that it is reasonable for mankind to expect a divine revelation in some extraordinary cases; and if all men agree in this, that by the strength of reason we may distinguish a true revelation from what is false and counterfeit, is it not surprising that men should be hardened against the Christian religion; since the miraculous inspiration, which we are here met together to commemorate this day, hath stamp'd upon it all the characters of divinity that our souls can think of, even when they examine things most accurately and calmly?

To conclude. Since it is undeniably true, from various well-attested facts, that the apostles were inspired, in a very particular manner, with the Holy Ghost; let us thank Almighty God, who has given us such glorious, such undeniable assurances of the truth of our most holy religion; that he hath made our hope so fixed, that it cannot be removed. For when we read, that the Holy Ghost descended upon the apostles in this manner, we may conclude infallibly, that our Lord is not only risen from the dead, but that

that he sits with the highest power at the right hand of the Father ; nor can, nor ought we to suppose, that because he is encircled with glory and majesty, he is any more unmindful of us, than when he was encompassed with our infirmities : and in like manner, as he made good his promise to the apostles, and sent upon them the Holy Ghost, to plead his cause against infidelity ; so we may securely rely upon his word, that he will raise us again to life and immortality : and though he suffers our earthly tabernacle to be crumbled into dust and ashes, and mingled with all the scattered atoms of the creation ; yet let us be assured, “ he will change our
“ vile bodies, that they may be like unto his glorious body ; according to the mighty working, whereby he is able to subdue
“ all things to himself.

“ Do thou, therefore, O holy Spirit, who proceedest from the
“ Almighty Father and his most blessed Son, powerful Advocate,
“ and sweetest Comforter, infuse thy grace, and descend plentifully
“ into our hearts ; enlighten the dark corners of those neglected
“ dwellings, and scatter there thy chearful beams. Dwell in our
“ souls, which long to be thy temple : water those barren soils,
“ and make them fruitful with thy dew from heaven. Heal the
“ lurking distempers of our minds ; kindle thy holy fires in our
“ breasts, that they may flame out in a bright and devout zeal ;
“ and warm and cherish our spirits, souls and bodies. Make us
“ to drink of thy spiritual pleasures, and let their heavenly sweetness
“ so correct our palates, as to leave no inordinate desire for
“ the gross, unhealthful fulsomeness of worldly delights. Judge
“ us, O Lord, and defend our cause against the ungodly people.
“ Teach us to do the thing that pleaseth thee ; for thou art our
“ God. We believe, that in whomsoever thou dwellest, the Father
“ and the Son do likewise come ; and happy, thrice happy is
“ he, who is honoured with so glorious, so divine a guest ! O that
“ it may please thee graciously to visit us, thou kindest Comforter

“ mourning souls, thou mighty defence in distresses, and ready
“ help in time of need ; thou purifier of all inward pollutions, and
“ healer of all spiritual wounds and diseases ; thou strength of the
“ feeble, and raiser of them that fall ; thou putter down of the
“ proud, and teacher of the meek and humble ; thou Father of
“ the fatherless, and just avenger of desolate widows ; thou hope
“ of the poor, and refreshment of them that languish and faint ;
“ thou Star and Guide of them that sail in the tempestuous sea of
“ this world ; thou only haven of the tossed and shipwrecked ; thou
“ glory and crown of the living, and only safeguard of the dying !
“ O holy spirit, make us fit to receive thee, and condescend to our
“ infirmities, that our meanness may not be disdained by thy great-
“ ness, nor our weakness by thy strength ! All which we beg for
“ the sake of Jesus Christ our only Saviour, who in the unity of
“ thee, O holy Spirit, liveth and reigneth with the Father, One
“ God, world without end. Amen.”

S E R M O N IX.

For TRINITY-SUNDAY.

The Communication of Christ with Nicodemus.

J O H N III. 1, 2.

THERE WAS A MAN OF THE PHARISEES, NAMED NICODEMUS,
A RULER OF THE JEWS: THE SAME CAME TO JESUS BY NIGHT.

THOUGH it is a very old, yet it is a very just distinction,
that there may be a multiplicity of things above our rea-
son, without being any ways inconsistent with it. How
imperfect is our knowledge of the most common actions of nature?
The wisest men are at a loss to account for the growth of an animal,
a plant, or indeed of the smallest grain whatever. And if this be
the despicable defeat of human nature; if we are thus puzzled and
perplexed and see such objects as daily present themselves before us,
but through a deceitful medium, what wonder is it, if we are lost
and bewildered in our notions of the supreme Being, and of the
various revealed mysteries of our most holy religion? Since there-
fore, this day is set apart by the Church, for our public and solemn

X x 2

acknow-

acknowledgment of our belief in the ever blessed Trinity; I imagine, it will not be improper to employ the present discourse entirely upon that topick: and I hope to treat of it in such manner as not only to convey information to the most illiterate of my hearers, but that all of us,—how enlarged so ever our faculties,—may be induced with humility to reflect on this sacred mystery; and ingenuously to acknowledge it to be infinitely beyond all human penetration. We must indeed, wait for a full display of the divine perfections, till our final change shall come, being fully convinced that now, whilst we “remain here upon earth, we know but in part, and see through a “glass darkly.”

We have chosen for our text on this occasion the introductory part of a very remarkable conference which was held between our Saviour Jesus Christ, and a person named Nicodemus, a man high in office, a ruler of the Jews and member of their sanhedrim. This inquisitive doctor came to our blessed Lord with as much secrecy and precaution as possible, by night,—probably too, very late, actuated by a fear lest any of his associates should be jealous of his conduct, and suspect him as inclinable to abandon their communion in order to become a disciple of one who was preaching up a new doctrine, and laying the foundation of a new religion.

In the beginning of this solemn communication, this ruler of the Jews testifies his peculiar veneration for our Lord, by conferring on him the title of RABBI, which those of his church and communion bestowed on none but their most learned and celebrated doctors. This instance of respect being thus formally paid; they immediately enter upon a subject of the highest importance, in the prosecution of which it appears that the utmost learning of those times was but deplorable ignorance. “Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest “not these things?”

This important conference is the well chosen portion of scripture appointed by the judicious compilers of our most excellent liturgy to be

be annually read on this solemn festival.—For the following words expressly mention God the father, whose immediate power and presence was with Jesus Christ in every word that he spoke, and in every action in which he was engaged. “Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.” In another place, towards the close of the conference, as express mention is made of God the Son—“No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the son of man which is in heaven.” No less explicit is the mention of God the Holy Ghost, who moving upon the waters of baptism, effects a new creation, as he did by moving upon the face of the waters in the old creation. “Verily, verily I say unto thee, except a man be born of water, and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.”

Our Evangelist, who by way of eminence is called St. John the divine, in his mysterious book intitled *THE REVELATION*, represents the angels or blessed spirits, who pay their constant attendance at the throne of grace, as adoring, with the most profound reverence and veneration the three holies.—“Holy,—holy,—holy,—Lord God Almighty, who was, and is, and is to come.”—This will excite every true Christian to pay that Trinity in Unity the like tribute of wonder and worship; for by their so doing, whilst they constitute the Church militant here on earth, they anticipate, as it were, the constant employment of the Church triumphant in heaven. And as those angels and blessed spirits abovementioned by our Evangelist in his vision, are our grand exemplars for the acknowledgment of these mysterious truths, ought we not to copy after them? To fall down as they are represented to do, before the throne of the majesty on high, and with the humblest admiration, worship a depth, which by our profoundest researches we shall never be able to fathom? Which indeed we should never attempt to penetrate, for we are to be justified by faith. “Abraham believed God, and it was accounted

ed

“ed to him for righteousness. They which are of faith, the same
 “are the children of Abraham, they are blessed with faithful Abra-
 “ham. Finally, brethren, ye are all the children of God by faith
 “in Christ Jesus.”

Here perhaps some serious enquiring Christian will step forth and say: Are all investigations of these sacred truths improper, imprudent or presumptuous? Brethren, suffer me to speak freely to you of this matter. Let us not be led away by worldly wisdom; let us not indulge a wish to be held one iota learned above what is written. Could we understand the mysteries of our holy religion, they would be no longer mysteries. Were all things as evident as daylight to our senses, what need of faith? What merit in believing? What title to our Lord's apposite benediction. “Blessed are they
 “that have not seen, and yet have believed.”

With humble submission then to so respectable auditors—Here fix your foot.—THE SACRED WRITINGS.—No inhabitant of Bedlam ever caught his qualification for that place by reading his bible. It is dangerous treading the paths of controversial divinity. In such disquisitions the humility of the Christian is too often lost amidst the labyrinths of human learning; and pride in that department finds more votaries than piety. The way to get to heaven is plain before us. The prophets and evangelists are more infallible guides than philosophers and schoolmen. Your admiration and reverence where you do not understand; and your obedience where you do, is the surest road to peace here, and happiness hereafter. Your own consciences will tell you feelingly enough when you pursue crooked paths; and when you act uprightly your very hearts will leap with joy. That you may be satisfied we have a seal and sanction for our advice, hear the word as delivered in the book of Job.
 “Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the
 “Almighty to perfection? It is as high as heaven, what canst thou
 “do? Deeper than hell, what canst thou know?” As therefore
 this

this mysterious doctrine of the Trinity is altogether founded on divine Revelation, and confessedly placed beyond the comprehension of any finite creature; give me leave to suggest that the safest road we can possibly take, the most unexceptionable plan we can propose for our animadversions on so profound and intricate a topick will be, to shew—the intimations we have of it in the books of the OLD TESTAMENT; and to confirm them by producing those much clearer discoveries which we find made of it in the NEW. The result will be, that from a strict and diligent examination of both, we may be enabled to infer, that nothing can possibly be more just and rational, than that we should receive this mysterious truth as a fundamental article of our most holy faith.

In the first chapter of Genesis,—where Moses is giving a description of the creation of the world, God is introduced as speaking in consultation with some other persons.

“Let us make man in our own image, after our likeness.” And in the eleventh chapter of the same book, where Moses is speaking of the builders of the city and tower of Babel, he introduces God making use of the following expression of his anger on that account.—“Let us go down and there confound their language that they “may not understand one another’s speech.”

The eighteenth chapter of Genesis, wherein you will find related in what manner the Lord appeared unto Abraham; his promise of giving him a son in his old age; and his purpose of destroying Sodom;—conveys something more than a mere intimation of a Trinity in the Godhead. Whoever reads that chapter with this view cannot but be struck with the propriety of its being an appointed lesson for this day.

In some places of the Old Testament God is named as sustaining several capacities in one and the same sentence. The royal psalmist, for instance, has this remarkable passage,—“The Lord “said unto my Lord, sit thou at my right hand until I make thine “enemies

“enemies thy footstool.”—And again,—Moses speaking of the destruction of Sodom, thus mentions that dreadful instance of divine vengeance.—“The Lord rained down fire upon Sodom from the Lord out of heaven.”

These passages, however, can only be termed intimations; and therefore no great stress ought to be laid upon them, in a point which is much more explicitly revealed in the gospel. Proceed we therefore to observe the clearer discoveries of this mysterious doctrine, which have been transmitted to us by the publication of the New Testament.

The first that occurs to us, is that passage relating to the blessed virgin Mary's becoming a mother. And this remarkable event is thus foretold by the angel Gabriel, as it stands recorded by St. Luke.—“The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the highest shall overshadow thee, therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the son of God.” Here the three persons are manifestly distinguished from each other.—Here is in the first place, the Holy Ghost, or power overshadowing. In the next, the highest whose power that spirit is; and the holy thing or person, who as he was born of a mother, impregnated by that divine power, had a just right and title to be stiled, upon that account, the son of God.

The next passage we shall produce, has relation to that remarkable incident, the baptism of our blessed Saviour, the ceremony whereof was administered by St. John, his herald and harbinger. “And Jesus when he was baptised, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him. And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased.”—Here let us put the question—What can be plainer than the several distinctions of the three persons, expressed in this citation?—There is no need however to stop here:—Other

—Other, many other passages may be produced equally explicit. Attend to our blessed Lord himself: “I will pray the father and
“he shall give you another comforter, that he may abide with you
“for ever, even the spirit of truth.” And again, in another place our gracious Redeemer thus addresses his disciples: “When the
“comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the father,
“even the spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the father, he
“shall testify of me.”—Now here are very apparently a diversity of actions, persons, and capacities. Here is the father, in the first place, from whom the spirit proceeds; to whom the son makes his addresses; and by whom that comforter was given at the son’s request: the son petitioning the father; sending the comforter from the father, and testified of by that spirit who was so sent. In short, here is the spirit prayed for, who is given by the father; sent from the father by the son, testifying of the son, and continuing for ever with those disciples from whom the son had departed. “There
“are three that bear record in heaven,—saith St. John,—the Father,
“the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And
“the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his
“glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the father,—full of
“grace and truth.”

Again, the great and learned apostle St. Paul, in his Epistle to the Romans, has a very remarkable passage suitable to our present purpose, namely, “If the spirit of him that raised Jesus from the
“dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall
“also quicken your mortal bodies, by his spirit that dwelleth in you.” In this place the apostle manifestly refers to Jesus the Son of God, raised from the dead, to the spirit of God, by whose power and influence he was raised; and to him that raised Jesus, and shall raise all in whom that spirit dwells; and for this reason,—because it is his spirit.

One step more. “In the name of the Father, the Son, and the
“Holy Ghost,” all nations are appointed to be baptized, as the

standing form of admitting members into the Christian church. And in the name of all three, those disciples mentioned by St. Matthew were solemnly blessed. And those congregations, or assemblies of profelytes who were first admitted christians by their being baptised in the name of the Father and the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, have all the privileges belonging to that character implored for them by that general benediction which was instituted by St. Paul; namely, "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost be with you all." And with this general benediction were those churches daily dismissed.

We shall only add to these testimonies one observation, which we humbly conceive ought by no means to be omitted; namely, that it does not appear that this mysterious doctrine offers the least affront to our reason, by any seeming contradiction thereto; for these three persons are no where asserted or maintained to be three and one in the same respect; but one in substance, and three in the different mode of its communication. One in all those perfections that are essential to the godhead: three in their mutual relations and capacities. Thus much we find standing upon record in the writings of the inspired penmen; and thus much by consequence is revealed. And of so abstruse matters we can know no more than what is revealed. Finally brethren, ask yourselves this plain question: Have I not the very same reason to believe God and man to be one Christ, as that the reasonable soul and flesh is one man? The sacred scriptures require no more. They only record that there is some sort of unity and distinction in the nature of the Deity, which though not repugnant to reason, is yet above all human conception. And thus the whole doctrine, however mysterious, lies in a very narrow compass and is very plain and explicit, being altogether a point of faith, and therefore incapable of any significant debate, since the fact is as clearly revealed to us both in the Old and New Testament, as any other article of the religion we profess; but the manner in which it

is effected, is indeed importless, hid from us, and will so remain to the universal resurrection.

In this species of belief, the use of reason, within its proper sphere, is not in the least infringed or violated. Reason, by submitting to things above her, and which we readily acknowledge that we cannot rightly comprehend, does not resign her rights, nor reduce us to the extremity of believing any article or doctrine that is repugnant to common sense or feeling.

To conclude. Since it is clear and certain from the writings of the Old and New Testament, that this mysterious doctrine of the Trinity is an indisputable truth: since the belief of this doctrine is the distinguishing mark of a Christian, and the profession of it a fundamental article of our established Church:—since we have all of us from our infancy devoted ourselves, by receiving the sacrament of baptism, and therein have solemnly vowed and promised a constant obedience, and humble adoration to the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, that divine Trinity in Unity; let us with the utmost veneration and humility of heart, agree with all the numberless celestial powers; let us join with cherubim and seraphim, with the holy angels, apostles, prophets and martyrs, and with the catholic church throughout the whole world, in singing that hymn of praise recorded first by the prophet Isaiah, and sanctified by the Revelation to St. John, namely, HOLY—HOLY—HOLY—LORD GOD ALMIGHTY—WHO WAS—AND IS—AND IS TO COME. And as far as mortals can follow heavenly patterns, let us be ever ready in the spirit of humility and faith to prostrate our souls before that throne from whence “proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices;” and to give honour and thanks to him who liveth for ever and ever, saying—Thou art worthy O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power, for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created. O blessed Trinity!—omnipotent!—eternal!—ever gracious JEHOVAH!

1871. The first of the year was a very dry one, and the
season was not very successful.

The second of the year was a very wet one, and the
season was not very successful.

The third of the year was a very dry one, and the
season was not very successful.

The fourth of the year was a very wet one, and the
season was not very successful.

The fifth of the year was a very dry one, and the
season was not very successful.

The sixth of the year was a very wet one, and the
season was not very successful.

The seventh of the year was a very dry one, and the
season was not very successful.

The eighth of the year was a very wet one, and the
season was not very successful.

The ninth of the year was a very dry one, and the
season was not very successful.

The tenth of the year was a very wet one, and the
season was not very successful.

The eleventh of the year was a very dry one, and the
season was not very successful.

The twelfth of the year was a very wet one, and the
season was not very successful.

The thirteenth of the year was a very dry one, and the
season was not very successful.

The fourteenth of the year was a very wet one, and the
season was not very successful.

The fifteenth of the year was a very dry one, and the
season was not very successful.

The sixteenth of the year was a very wet one, and the
season was not very successful.

S E R M O N X.

For any SUNDAY in ADVENT.

The Humility of our Saviour's Appearance.

MATTHEW XIII. 54, 55, 56.

WHENCE HATH THIS MAN THIS WISDOM, AND THESE MIGHTY WORKS? IS NOT THIS THE CARPENTER'S SON? IS NOT HIS MOTHER CALLED MARY? AND HIS BRETHREN, JAMES AND JOSES, AND SIMON, AND JUDAS? AND HIS SISTERS, ARE THEY NOT ALL WITH US? WHENCE THEN HATH THIS MAN ALL THESE THINGS?—AND THEY WERE OFFENDED IN HIM.

IT is acknowledged, even by those who are more solicitous to maintain the title of men of wit than that of Christians, that there is a God, a providence, a future state, and a difference between good and evil: but as to the Christian religion, they see no further reason to embrace that, than as it happens to be the religion of the state in which they live: if we demand what weighty reasons they are able to produce against an institution so holy and innocent in its design; so agreeable to the nature of God and men; so well contrived for the advantage of this and another life; so fully attested to come from heaven by the miracles wrought in confirmation of it; by the death of the Son of God, and of such multitudes of martyrs; so certainly conveyed to us by the unquestionable tradition of all ages since the first delivery of it; this is the utmost
they

they can object; namely, that it is founded upon such an appearance of the Son of God, as was too mean and contemptible; and moreover that experience has evinced, the dispensation ineffectual for the reformation of the world. To remove, therefore, these groundless cavils against our religion, is our present purpose; and we are confident that we shall be able to demonstrate, that there were no circumstance in our Saviour's appearance or course of life, which were below the dignity of the Son of God, or inconsistent with the benevolent purpose of his visit to the children of men. This is a subject truly worthy our most serious meditation at all times, but more particularly at this holy season of Advent, solemnly set apart for the devout commemoration of the appearance of the Son of God on the great theatre of this world.

In order to elucidate this matter to satisfaction, we shall consider the manner of our Saviour's appearance, the course of his life, and what those objections were which his enemies principally urged against him.

When the admirers of sublunary pomp and grandeur had heard that the Son of God was descending from heaven, in order to make his progress into this lower world, they could imagine nothing less, than that an innumerable company of angels must have been dispatched before, to prepare a place for his reception; that all the sovereigns and princes of the earth must have been summoned to give their attendance, and pay him the tribute of their adoration; that their sceptres must have been immediately laid at his feet, and all the kingdoms of the earth united into one universal monarchy, under the empire of the Son of God; that the heavens should bow down at his presence to shew their obeisance to him, the earth tremble and shake for fear at the near approaches of his Majesty; that all the clouds should clap together in one universal thunder, to congratulate him on his appearance in the flesh, and tell the inhabitants of the world what cause they had to fear him, whom the powers of the heavens obey; that the sea should run out of its wonted

wonted course, and, if it were possible, hide itself in the hollow caverns of the earth; that the mountains should shrink in their heads, to fill up the vast places of the deep; yea, that the sun for a time should be darkened, and the moon withdraw her light, to let the nations of the earth understand, that a glory infinitely greater than theirs did now appear to the world.—In a word, they could not imagine that the Son of God should be born without the pangs and throws of the whole creation; and thought it was as impossible for him to appear, as for the sun in the firmament to disappear, without the notice of the whole world.—But instead of all this pomp, the humble Jesus comes in private to the world; instead of giving notice of his appearance to the potentates of the earth, he is only discovered to a few artless shepherds, and three wise men of the East; instead of chusing Rome or Jerusalem for the place of his nativity, he is born at Bethlehem, a mean and obscure village; instead of the glorious and magnificent palaces of the East or West, he is brought forth in a stable, where the manger was his cradle, and his mother the only attendant about him. And according to the obscurity of his birth was his education too: his youth was not spent in the imperial court at Rome, nor in the schools of the philosophers at Athens, nor at the feet of the great rabbins at Jerusalem; but at Nazareth, a place of no account among the Jews; where he was remarkable for the virtues proper to his age, modesty, meekness, and obedience; all which he exercised to so eminent a degree that his kindred and acquaintance marvelled greatly, when at thirty years of age he began to carry into execution his high commission—“Whence hath “this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?”—Notwithstanding this astonishment, notwithstanding the miracles which he wrought, and the authority with which he spake, “they were offended in him.”—Thus, with all the insolence of pride and place, exclaimed the rulers of their synagogue.—May we not even at this distance of time read somewhat of the temper of the men from

from their ejaculations.—“ Is not this the carpenter’s son?—Is not
“ his mother called Mary? and his brethren James and Joses, and
“ Simon and Judas?—And his sisters, are they not all with us.”—
Can this then be the great deliverer? Can this be the Saviour of
the world? Can this be the Messiah the son of David?—“ Is not
“ this the son of Joseph, whose Father and mother we know?
“ How is it then that he saith, “ I came down from heaven?”—
Thus the humility of our Lord’s appearance caused him to be con-
temned of his countrymen. “ But Jesus said unto them, A pro-
“ phet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his
“ own house. And he did not many mighty works there, because
“ of their unbelief.” Thus despised and rejected of men and those
of his own household, yet the rays of his divinity began to
blaze forth through the clouds that had hitherto concealed him,
inasmuch that the fame of his doctrine and the wonders which he
wrought, reached not only to the court, but even to the presence-
chamber of the haughty Herod, who “ said to his servants, This is
“ John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty
“ works do shew forth themselves in him.” The reputation of
Almighty Wisdom visibly displayed in acts of benevolence and
mercy towards the children of men did not rest here, but extended
to all the region round about. “ And there came a fear on all:
“ and they glorified God, saying, that a great prophet is risen up
“ among us; and that God hath visited his people. The multitudes
“ also that attended his entry into Jerusalem spread their garments
“ in the way, and cut down branches from the trees and strewed
“ them in the way, and cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of Da-
“ vid: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna
“ in the highest.” The meek and lowly Jesus was not however
in the least elated, with these unusual acclamations, though all the
city was moved with eager desire to express their veneration and
affection, yet he persisted in his wonted course of humility and self-
denial, refusing to be made an earthly king; taking care of others,
to

to the neglect of himself; feeding others by a miracle, and fasting himself to one; shewing his power in working stupendous cures, and his modesty in concealing them; conversing with the lowest of the people, and chusing such for his apostles as brought little to recommend them, except their innocence and simplicity: and after a life thus led with such unparalleled humility; when he could add nothing more to it by his actions, he doth it by his sufferings, and completes the distressful tragedy of his life, by what was accounted a most shameful and ignominious death.

This is a brief, but a true recital of all those transactions which the admirers of the pomps and vanity of this wicked world are too apt to deem low and contemptible in our Saviour's appearance. A very little exertion of candour in our investigation of our dear Redeemer's conduct and conversation, will convince us that such an amiable and exemplary humility was more consistent with the intent of his coming into the world, than all that state and magnificence would have been, which the Son of God might easily have commanded. This is abundantly confirmed by the blessed Jesus himself, in that dreadful hour of trial and dismay. When the great Captain of our salvation, and his chosen followers, were surrounded by a multitude, with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Thus spoke the Lamb of God: "Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?" This glorious Visitor quitted not the mansions of the blessed with so poor a purpose as to dazzle the eyes of mankind with the brightness of his glory, to amaze them with the terribleness of his majesty, much less to make a shew of the riches and gallantry of the world to them; but he came upon far more noble and excellent designs, to bring life and immortality to light, to give men the highest assurance of an eternal state of happiness or misery in the world to come, and the most certain directions for obtaining the

one and avoiding the other. And in order to that, nothing was judged more necessary by him, than to bring the vanities of this world out of that credit and reputation they had gained among foolish men; which he could never have done, had he declaimed ever so much against the futility of titles, riches and honours, if at the same time himself had lived in any degree of splendor. That he might not therefore seem to offer so great a contradiction to his doctrine by his own example, he makes choice of a life so remote from all suspicion of designs upon this world, that though "the foxes had holes, and the birds of the air had nests, yet the son of man, who was the Lord of all things, had no place whereon to lay his head." And as he shewed by his life, how little he regarded the great things of this world; so he discovered by his death, how little he dreaded the evils of it: all which he did with intent to rectify the great mistakes of men as to these particulars; that they might no longer risque an eternal happiness for the tinsel vanities of this present life; nor expose themselves to the utmost miseries of another world, to avoid the frowns of this. From hence proceeded that generous contempt of the world, for which not only our Saviour himself, but all his true disciples were so remarkable; to let others know, that they had nobler views, the hopes of which they would not part with for all that this world thinks great and desirable. So that, considering the great danger most men are in by too passionate a love of these things, and that universal and infinite kindness which our Saviour had to the souls of men, there was nothing he could discover it in more, as to his appearance in the world, than by putting such an affront upon the greatness and honour of it, as he did by so open a neglect of it in his life, and such a generous contempt of it in his death and sufferings. And who now, upon any pretence of reason, dare entertain a more unfavourable idea of our blessed Saviour, because he appeared without the pomps and greatness of the world; when the reason of his doing so was, that, by his own humility, he might shew us the way to an

an eternal happiness, to which he well knew how very hard it would be for those men to attain, who measure things not according to their intrinsic worth and excellency, but their popular estimation; who think nothing great, but what makes them gazed at; nothing desirable, but what makes them flattered and carested? But could they once be persuaded, that the glories of the life to come are infinitely more valuable than all the gaities of this, they would think no condition mean, or contemptible, which tended to so glorious an end; none happy, or honourable, which must soon be dropped in the grave, or changed to eternal misery. And that we might entertain such thoughts as these, not as the gloomy effects of discontent and disappointment, but as the serious result of our most deliberate enquiries into the true value of things, was the manifest design of our Saviour in the humility of his appearance, and of that excellent doctrine which thereby he recommended to the world.

But not only the manner of our Saviour's appearance, but of his conversation, gave great offence to his enemies, namely, that it was too free and familiar, among persons of little or no reputation, amongst publicans and sinners; and at the same time, he declaimed against the strictest observers of the superstitious rigours and austerities of life. And this, no doubt, was the great cause of that mortal hatred which the Pharisees conceived against him, though least pretended, that even thereby they might confirm that charge of hypocrisy, which our Saviour so often draws up against them. And that such severe rebukes should so highly provoke them, is no matter of wonder; since they found this so gainful, and withal so easy a trade among the people, when, with a demure look and downcast countenance, they could defraud their brethren; and, under a specious shew of devotion, could break their fasts by devouring widows houses, and end their long prayers to God with acts of the highest injustice to their neighbours. It is true, our

Saviour, upon all occasions, speaks with the greatest sharpness against such as these, as being the most dangerous enemies to true religion; for it was such as these, that made men, whose passions were too strong for their reason, to abhor the very name of religion, when they saw such baseness practiced under the profession of it: when they saw men offer to compound with heaven for all their injustice and oppression, with not a twentieth part of what God challenges as his due, they either thought religion to be a mere human device, or that these men's hypocrisy ought to be discovered to the world. And therefore our blessed Saviour, who came with a design to retrieve a true spirit of religion among men, finds it expedient to unmask those notorious hypocrites, that their deformities being discovered, their ways, as well as their persons, might be the better understood and avoided. And when he saw, by the mighty opinion they had of themselves, and their uncharitableness towards all others, how little good was to be done upon them, he seldom vouchsafes them his presence; but rather converses with those, who being more openly wicked, were more easily made sensible of their errors, and prevailed on to reform. For this end alone it was, that he so freely conversed with them, to convince them, that he was willing to save even the most profligate. And therefore his keeping such notorious sinners company sometimes, could no more be a just reproach to Jesus Christ, than it is to a physician to be familiar with the sick.

Moreover, the design of Christ's humble appearance was very agreeable to the infinite wisdom of God, and the means very suitable and effectual for carrying on of that design for the reformation of mankind. For what could we imagine more becoming the divine wisdom, than to contrive a way for the redemption of a sinful world? Who more fit to be employed upon such an important overture of grace and mercy as this, than the Son of God? And how was it possible he should give a greater testimony of himself,
and

and withal of the business he came about, than he did when he was in the world? His accomplishment of several prophecies, and his power of working miracles, shewed plainly who he was: the nature of his doctrine, the manner of his life and conversation, and the greatness of his sufferings, demonstrated what his design was in appearing among men; for they were all so conducted, as to convince mankind that their God was upon terms of mercy with them, and therefore had sent his dearly beloved Son into the world, that he might not only obtain a free pardon and remission of sins for those who repent, but eternal life for all such as obey him. And what can we imagine more great and desirable than this for God to manifest his wisdom in? We see a great discovery of it indeed, in the works of nature; and might also in the methods of divine providence, if partiality and interest did not blind our eyes: but both these, though great in themselves, fall infinitely short of the admirable contrivance of retrieving man, who had revolted from his Maker, and was just sinking into a state of perdition. Though redemption is doubtless the noblest work of God, yet even this glorious display of unbounded benevolence and love, daring and desperate men, in the pride and vanity of their own imaginations, have frequently presumed to hold in derision; and at the same time have estimated themselves very monuments of wit and wisdom. The Jews had the wisdom of their philosophers, which they so passionately admired, that whatever did not agree therewith, though infinitely more certain and useful, was on that account rejected by them. The Romans, after the conquest of so great a part of the world, were grown such politicians and statesmen, that few of them could find time to reflect on the concerns of another life, whilst their thoughts were almost wholly employed in the management of this. And some of all these sorts do yet remain, and therefore many affect to disregard this amazing discovery of divine wisdom: and yet upon a strict and impartial enquiry, no religion
ever

ever could be found which more fully answered the expectation of the Jews, the reason of the Greeks, and the wisdom of the Romans, than that which was made known by Jesus Christ.—Here the Jew might find his long-expected Messiah actually come, and all the prophecies fulfilled which related to him.—Here the Greek might find his long and vainly looked-for certainty of a future state, and the way which leads to it.—Here the Roman might see a religion serviceable to another world, and this together.—Here are precepts more holy, promises more certain, and rewards more desirable than the wit or invention of men could ever have devised.—Here are institutions far more pious and useful to mankind, than the most admired laws of either SOLON, LYCURGUS, or PLATO.—Here are no popular designs carried on, no vices indulged for the public good, as we frequently find in theirs.—Here is no making religion a mere state device, and of no other service than to keep the populace in awe; a practice too common with the Romans.—Here is no wrapping up religion in unintelligible hieroglyphics as was customary among the EGYPTIANS.—Here is no inhumanity, no cruelty in the sacrifices offered;—no riotous and prophane doings allowed in the most solemn mysteries;—no worshipping of such for gods, as were not fit to live, had they been men: all which were practiced daily by the idolatrous HEATHENS. But the nature of our worship is such, as the minds of those who come to it ought to be, and as becomes that God whom we profess to serve, pure and holy, grave and serious, solemn and devout, without the least mixture of superstition, vanity or ostentation. The precepts of our most holy religion are plain and easy to be known, very suitable to the nature of mankind, and highly tending to the advantage of those who practice them, both in this and a better life. The arguments to persuade men are the most weighty and powerful, and of as great importance as the love of God, the death of his Son, the hopes of everlasting happiness, and the fears of eternal

nal misery can be to men.—Wherein therefore is the contrivance of our religion defective, when the end is so desirable, and the means so effectual for the obtaining it?

To conclude. Let us with humble hearts and minds contemplate the whole design of the GOSPEL, and see how admirably well it is adapted to the end for which it was intended, to the condition of those whose good alone was aimed at, and to the honour and glory of the great contriver and director of it. And let us not, by the impenitency of our hearts, and obstinate perseverance in a vicious course of life, dishonour God and our Saviour, and condemn that religion by our lives, which we magnify by our words. For when we have said all we can, the best and most effectual vindication of our doctrines must arise from a suitable life and conversation. Complaints of the extreme wickedness of men have been made in all ages of the world, and therefore whoever views the many noble charities which throw a lustre on THESE TIMES, will not chuse to hear us declaiming on the depravity of the present generation.—BENEFICENCE is doubtless a noble virtue; but it is not safe to rest here,—we must adorn our lives with other virtues also, to make us meet inheritors of the promised salvation. We must not omit “the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.” From the present state of religion in this kingdom, we dare not too peremptorily denominate THE MANY to be Christians, unless we mean to believe words repugnant to the tenor and course of actions. What is become of the purity, the innocence, the candour, the brotherly love, the sincerity and devotion, so conspicuous among the primitive Christians? Where is a like zeal with theirs for the honour of Christ and the Christian Religion? Was it the avowed design of most men to make the Christian Religion a dishonour and reproach to the Jews, Mahometans, and Heathens, could they do it more effectually than they have done?

done? Would any one that looks into the present state of the Christian domains, ever imagine, that their Religion was so infinitely preferable to any other? Is the now Christian Rome, for instance, so much beyond what it was while in the possession of Heathens? Nay, was it not remarkable in those days for justice, sincerity, contempt of riches, and a kind of generous honesty? And who does not, though of the same persuasion, if he hath any ingenuity left, lament the low estate of all those virtues there at present? Will not the sobriety of the very Turks upbraid our excesses; and the obstinacy of Jews, in defence and practice of their religion, condemn our lukewarmness and want of zeal? If we have then any regard for the honour of our religion, or any concern for the welfare of our souls, let us not only have the name, but let us lead the lives of Christians; let us make amends for all the reproaches which our communion hath suffered by the faction and disobedience of some, by the impieties and profaneness of others, and the too great neglect and carelessness of all. In a word, let every action of our lives proclaim that meek and lowly as our Saviour's demeanour was, through the whole course of his earthly pilgrimage, yet we act as those who expect his second Advent, when he will assume a more glorious appearance and summon a trembling world to attend an awful tribunal.

“ Do thou then Almighty God give us grace, that we may cast
“ away the works of darkness, and put upon us the armour of
“ light; now in the time of this mortal life, in which thy Son
“ Jesus Christ came to visit us in great humility; that in the last
“ day, when he shall come again in his glorious Majesty, to judge
“ both the quick and dead, we may rise to the life immortal,
“ through him who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy
“ Ghost, now and ever. Amen.”

S E R M O N

S E R M O N XI.

For the BIRTH-DAY of CHRIST, commonly called
CHRISTMAS-DAY.

The sober Use of Festivals.

LUKE II. 30, 31, 32.

MINE EYES HAVE SEEN THY SALVATION: WHICH THOU HAST
PREPARED BEFORE THE FACE OF ALL PEOPLE: A LIGHT TO
LIGHTEN THE GENTILES, AND THE GLORY OF THY PEOPLE
ISRAEL.

THIS grand festival was instituted for our most solemn commemoration of the greatest miracle ever wrought for the good of mankind ; namely, the redemption of the world, by the incarnation of our blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. “ For without controversy great is the mystery of godliness : God “ was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, “ preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, and re- “ ceived up into glory.” And now at this very time, notwith- standing this amazing condescension in the Almighty, in sending his only begotten Son into the world ; “ A light to lighten the “ Gentiles, and the glory of his people Israel ;” notwithstanding so

VOL. II. A a a incalculable

inestimable a benefit prepared by our heavenly Father "before the face of all people," ought never to be forgotten; yet how few, alas! are there, that attend the service of the Church on this great and solemn day, comparatively speaking, to those who make the whole season, if they observe it at all, a kind of carnival, or one uninterrupted series of sinful extravagance. On which account rigid persons have wished this festival in particular to be abolished, alledging that it is annually the occasion of much wickedness, disorder and confusion. The time has been when this very anniversary was, by order of those that then assumed the reins of government, observed as a fast; the time has been, when our churches on this day, were by authority close shut up, and our shops not only allowed, but commanded to be open; when our customary provisions for this day of joy and rejoicing were publicly prohibited, as being unhallowed and prophane. What precedent,—however the reformers at that time of day could find for such a prohibition, we are at a loss to determine; for allowing the charge of irregularity and profusion to be well supported, yet certainly the abuse of serious institutions will not afford sufficient warrant for setting them aside. If this be admitted, it may not be improper, before we enter upon a recital of the glorious circumstances that attended the birth of our blessed Lord, to recommend the sober use of festivals in general; and this of the Nativity in particular.

The Jewish festivals, such as that of the PASSOVER, the PENTECOST, and that likewise of the TABERNACLES, had, as is evident from various texts of scripture, been most shamefully abused; they had been to some the occasion of much offence. But were any of these solemnities abolished on account of such excesses? Was the observance of any one of them at any time forbidden? assuredly no: for as they were of divine institution, they could not be superseded by human authority. And we find, that notwithstanding there was so much levity and luxury; so much riot and revelry;

revelry; and so little piety in the observance of those Jewish festivals, God Almighty did not think fit to preclude those shameful disorders, by an absolute abolishment of such rites and ceremonies, but instead thereof was pleased to warn the then people not to incur his displeasure by a wilful prophanation of his religious institutions, and gave his prophets commission accordingly, to denounce his woes against such as in contempt of his threatnings, would still presume to profane his sabbaths. Such indeed is the frailty of mankind, that though peradventure they are not altogether insensible of the blessings which the sovereign dispenser of all good things is continually showering down upon them, yet if particular times and seasons were not set apart for the purpose of public thanksgiving, they would soon lose all traces of his loving kindness towards them. For these reasons we may presume, or for others of the like nature, our ever gracious and almighty Benefactor permitted the continuation of the Jewish festivals, notwithstanding their frequent and daring prophanations. We therefore can see no reason why those who are at the helm of the Christian church may not, under the like circumstances, very justifiably follow the pattern which God, in his infinite wisdom, has been thus graciously pleased to set before them; for though it cannot be pretended that any of our festivals, or even this of the Nativity, which is one of the most solemn of them all, was instituted and set apart by the immediate direction and appointment of the Almighty; yet we may boldly venture to assert, that the benefit and blessing which we this day commemorate, namely, the redemption of the world, by the manifestation of that light which was prepared before the face of all people, was a concern of infinitely greater importance than the deliverance of the Israelites from their Egyptian bondage; than the total destruction of Pharaoh and his host in the red sea; or the miraculous preservation of the Jews in the wilderness for forty years successively; so that if those national deliverances deserved to

be kept in perpetual remembrance by annual festivities; then this of the Nativity or Birth day of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ must surely demand a higher degree of wonder and worship. Great reason was there then that our church should order and appoint one day at least, if not more, for the commemoration of so boundless a blessing, whereon her truly devout members should assemble and meet together, in the most solemn and grateful manner, sing praises to God for this his inestimable benefit conferred on all mankind; and in order to furnish them with proper matter for their most serious meditations, she not only directs particular prayers to be used, and appoints apt portions of scripture to be publicly read, but sermons likewise to be preached, adapted to the solemn occasion: and in order to their being better disposed for so holy an exercise, and less encumbered with worldly affairs, she discharges them for a short time, from their usual avocations, and permits, though she does not attempt to enjoin, a more free and plentiful use of the good things of this life, than most men's circumstances could furnish them with at all seasons of the year. Assuredly the abrogation of the day would not prevent the impieties that are sometimes acted upon it; it would only postpone them to another day; and then those who are religiously disposed would be deprived of an excellent help to their devotions, and that great mystery of godliness would, we have reason to fear, be but seldom reflected upon as it ought, and in process of time the commemoration of it would perhaps be too totally forgot. What we have here offered therefore will, we presume, be thought sufficient not only to vindicate the wisdom and piety of our church, in this particular; but also to recommend THE SOBER USE OF FESTIVALS.

For what remains, we shall call for your attention to a brief recital of those wonderful circumstances that attended the incarnation of the Lamb of God when he became "A light to lighten the
" Gentiles, prepared before the face of all people." We have not
any

any where else so particular an account of this great transaction as in this chapter before us, by that holy evangelist St. Luke. His gospel is wrote in a familiar and unaffected style ; the sense in most places, to be sure, in every place of considerable importance, is easily perceived, and calls for no long explications, or elaborate comments to unfold it. We, of the reformed churches, have the opportunity of consulting these sacred records in our own language ; translated with all fidelity and plainness, which conveys this light to us immediately, so that we may exclaim with SIMEON, that just and devout man, who being full of the Holy Ghost and waiting for the consolation of Israel, expressed his thankfulness in the short but admirable hymn we have chosen for our text. “ Lord, now let-
“ test thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.
“ For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared
“ before the face of all people : A light to lighten the Gentiles,
“ and the glory of thy people Israel.”

The manifestation of this light to the Gentiles, intimates beyond dispute, that they were to be partakers of the advantages that redounded from it ; it shews that light was come, and that it was come to them. As to the circumstances of the manifestation, we are informed, by our holy evangelist, that an angel from heaven,]
was commissioned to give notice of his birth. “ And there were
“ in the same country, shepherds abiding in the field keeping
“ watch over their flock by night. And lo the angel of the Lord
“ came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round
“ about them ; and they were sore afraid.” But the angel, whose business was not to spread terror and dismay, but to speak joy and comfort, “ said unto them, Fear not ; for behold I bring you good
“ tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you
“ is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ
“ the Lord.” It was still a more glorious circumstance, that the powers of heaven began to celebrate the praises of our blessed Saviour,
viour,

viour, just at the time when he was born. " And suddenly there
" was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising
" God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth
" peace, good will towards men."

The most interesting token to us, who heretofore were darkness, but on whom this light has now most graciously shined, is recorded by St. Matthew in the following words: " Now when Jesus was
" born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, be-
" hold, there came wise men, from the East to Jerusalem, saying,
" where is he that is born king of the Jews; for we have seen his
" star in the East, and are come to worship him." Beyond all question, this star was miraculous, and commissioned by the Almighty to proclaim the birth of his son. He was born in Judea, but as he was to be the Saviour, not of Judea alone, but of all the inhabitants of the earth, of those who had lived hitherto in darkness, so nothing seems more suitable to the infinite wisdom and goodness of God, than that this light should shoot forth its glorious rays, and the knowledge of it extend to the remotest regions of the globe. And this knowledge was conveyed by the most stupendous and wonderful event that ever history recorded. For that persons of figure, and reputation for their extraordinary skill, should be induced to leave their native soil, to explore a remote and unknown country, and that they should rely intirely upon the conduct and motions of this bright luminary; that the star should be so punctual and exact in its motion; and when it had done its errand, stand still or disappear; these accumulated circumstances argue that the wise men had some secret admonition from above; that the star was dispatched upon the most important message; and guided by the most unerring wisdom.

It is very observable that these wise men, when they came to Jerusalem, did not resort to the Jewish doctors to inquire about the meaning of the star, and what it prognosticated; nor did they ex-
postulate

postulate among themselves of the folly of being guided by such an uncommon conductor; but notwithstanding the many discouragements they had met with, and the dangers they might experience from the jealousy of the ruling powers, they boldly demanded, "Where is he that was born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the East, and are come to worship him." His star, that is, the star which God appointed to give us notice of his coming. From this radiant luminary they were assured, the king of the Jews, the Messiah, was really born; and did not in the least suspect the truth of so interesting an event. Their only business was to know the place where. But what reason had the Gentiles to inquire after the king of the Jews? what concern had they with him? They had seen his star, and therefore they came a long journey on purpose to worship him, and rejoiced with exceeding great joy, when they found the star standing over where the young child was. By this means, they were informed of the place; "and when they were come into the house, they saw the young child, with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him." Nay more, for as a testimony of the sincerity of their veneration, they "opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrh." What an astonishing dispensation was this! That the Gentiles should thus adore THE CHRIST, whilst the Jews are wholly bent on destroying him;—that the one should welcome him with such fervent affection, and the other treat him with such scorn and contempt. Could this have happened unless the Gentiles had been satisfied that he was born to enlighten their minds and be their Saviour; unless the Jews, through an unaccountable prejudice and obstinacy, disbelieved that he was to do the same for them? Their being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, proves that the Almighty was immediately concerned in this manifestation; and fa-
vours

vours extremely the supposition that they had some notices from heaven before they undertook their journey.

Ere we proceed to the practical improvements that may be made on these passages in sacred history, let us take a short review of this transaction, in somewhat a different light from the foregoing part of our discourse. These wise men were probably some of the Persian or Chaldean magi who were, as historians represent them, persons of the first rank in those Eastern countries; in greatest reputation for wisdom and learning, and particularly well skilled in astronomy. The reason of their coming to Jerusalem at this time, was the appearance of a meteor plainly distinguished from the ordinary stars of heaven in its light, motion and situation; and we may well imagine it to resemble that pillar of fire which led the children of Israel in their passage from Egypt to Canaan; only with this difference, that it shone out by day as well as by night. But like the other it accommodated its motion to the travellers convenience; standing still when they rested to refresh themselves; and going forward when they proceeded on their journey, and at last pointing out the place where our Lord lay, by hovering over it. Now the question is, how these men could guess at the birth of our Lord from the appearance of such a luminary? It is very likely they were governed by that general expectation the Jews had of their Messiah's coming in that age. Though besides this, we need not doubt but that Being who afterwards appeared to them in a dream to warn them against returning to Herod, did at this time signify to them in some such divine way, that the long-expected king of the Jews was now born. The same almighty Providence which gave them an extraordinary sign, would not suffer them to mistake its destination. After a journey of six or seven days, as it is commonly computed, they arrive in Jerusalem, and openly inquire for him who was born king of the Jews. The rumour hereof quickly reached the ears of Herod, a cruel and ambitious prince, and consequently a timorous and jealous tyrant.

In

In great consternation he summons a council of the chief priests and scribes, and demands of them where their prophets had assigned the birth-place of their Messiah? Understanding that it was at Bethlehem, he resolved to take this opportunity of finding him out and destroying him. He calls for the travellers, and asks them several questions, particularly how long it was since they first discovered the star, that so he might guess at the child's age? He then dismisses them with great appearance of candour and benevolence; injoining them, when they had found the child, to bring him word where he was, that he likewise might go and pay his tribute of adoration. The providence of God is herein very observable, that a person of Herod's subtlety and address should dismiss the wise men without sending some of his own servants along with them, to seize upon his rival. Perhaps he thought it best to get him into his own hands without violence, lest he should alarm not only his parents, but all the Jews, who at this time seemed to attend but little to these matters, and therefore were not to be put upon a further examination. In short, this secrecy might seem safest to him, though in the end it defeated his design.

The wise men, by the direction of the star, having found our Lord at Bethlehem, according to the custom of the oriental people, who never approach their princes without a present, offered him the most valuable productions of their country, and the quality of their gifts had a particular significancy, as some observe, to describe the object of their adoration: for they offered MYRRH as to a man that was to be delivered to death and the grave for our salvation. GOLD, as to a king whose throne was to be everlasting. INCENSE, as to a God who was found of them that sought him not.—Having performed the business of their journey, and purposing to return again by Jerusalem, and acquaint Herod where he might find the blessed infant, God, who knew the heart of that

accursed tyrant, prevented them by a vision at night, and directed them into their own country another way.

This portion of sacred history will afford us much useful matter for our serious meditation, but principally we may learn from hence, that all people and nations, are equally capable of receiving advantage from the incarnation and birth of our blessed Saviour. That light which he brought along with him was designed to enlighten the whole world, none of the most barbarous and savage heathens were to be excluded. We were once Gentiles, and as such involved in the same obscurity with the rest of mankind. But now we are delivered from that unhappy bondage, and set free from the dominion of death and gloomy darkness. Now the prediction of good old Simeon, recorded in our text, is amply fulfilled—that this child should be a light to lighten the Gentiles; now we are able to witness the truth of it, having for our guide the holy scriptures, which, inspired by the wisdom from above, plainly teach us the happy consequences of a good and virtuous life, and set before us the miserable portion of those that presume to act wickedly; wherefore it is our duty to praise and magnify the mercies of God towards us. Is it not surprising then to see how little value we generally set upon spiritual blessings; how we slight and despise them? The reason is, because we do not sufficiently reflect of how great importance they are to us. Would we but seriously consider that the light we receive is that by which we are directed to eternal glory; by which we are to avoid endless misery; this certainly would excite our praises, and make us not only sensible of the obligations that are thus graciously extended towards us, but unfeignedly thankful for so rich and inestimable a mercy; truly solicitous to approve ourselves in some degree worthy such unlimited compassion.

To conclude. As we this day commemorate the nativity of our blessed Saviour, who was manifested in the flesh, for the glorious purpose

purpose of destroying the works of darkness; can any thing be more absurd, than our spending the time of this holy festival in the practice of those very works which he came purposely to destroy? And as the blessing for which we this day offer up our thanks and praise, or at least pretend so to do, is no less than our redemption from the slavery of sin and Satan, can any thing be more inconsistent with, or opposite to such pretence, than at this very time to sell ourselves again to that bondage from which we seem to rejoice that we are so happily released? Can any thing therefore be more unsuitable than to abound in iniquity, at this season rather than any other? and to be lukewarm in our affections towards God, at a time when they ought to glow with the most fervent heat? Can any thing be more absurd, than that at the very time of our commemorating the birth of our Lord, we should forget, or so little consider the aim and design of his coming, as to live and act in direct opposition to it, by making this holy festival a plea for the indulgence of ourselves in such irregularities, and such a licentious course, as at other times less holy, we should be perfectly ashamed of. That this is the manner, indeed, in which too many keep this festival, is a truth not to be denied, though doubtless to be lamented by all serious and devout Christians. However, I hope better things of all here present, and things that accompany salvation. I hope all here present do, and I pray God that we all may so regard this holy festival, and so reflect upon the principal design of our Saviour's coming into the world, as to commemorate his nativity in such a sober and serious manner, as is agreeable to the solemn occasion of it; and furthermore to order our lives in conformity thereunto, that so, when he shall come to judge the world at the last day, we may be found acceptable in his sight, through the same, our Lord Jesus Christ; to whom with the Father, and the Holy Ghost, be ascribed all honour and glory, dominion and power, adoration and praise, for ever and ever. Amen.

201

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 10011

S E R M O N XII.

For the SUNDAY after CHRISTMAS-DAY.

Jefus Chrift the Saviour.

M A T T H E W I. 21.

THOU SHALT CALL HIS NAME JESUS : FOR HE SHALL SAVE HIS
PEOPLE FROM THEIR SINS.

WHEN God Almighty first created man, he breathed into him the breath of life, placed him in a very happy condition; and gave him power to choose the good, and reject the evil. He entered likewise into a covenant with him, and promised a continuance of his happiness, and assured him of his favour and protection provided he would keep his law ;—but if he swerved from his obedience, all manner of misery was denounced against him and his posterity. Our first parents however, notwithstanding these gracious promises, departed from their innocence, and by that great transgression rendered themselves and their descendants the objects of God's wrath, and inheritors of everlasting punishment. In this forlorn and lost condition mankind was to all appearance plunged, not only into misery, but misery everlasting: no created being either in heaven or earth could aid or assist them. It was impossible that the blood even of hecatombs, of bulls, or goats.

goats should wash away so indelible a stain. Mankind in general being thus contaminated, none of their race could be deemed a competent sacrifice. Nay, was one of the highest order of angels to have become incarnate ; had such a dignified being suffered the penalty of man's shameful fall ; yet this would have been a sacrifice by no means adequate to the offence. Because the FIRST COVENANT was broken, and the great and infinite God was thereby insulted ; and so just and tremendous a being must have satisfaction in some sort infinite, or else the oblation would be unworthy his acceptance.

In this unhappy situation whilst death maintained his merciless tyranny over this desolated globe, man must have remained the object of the wrath of his almighty creator ; have been doomed to perpetual banishment, and for ever have lost the hope of regaining that blissful seat from which he fell, had not the eternal son of God, from his mansion in the highest heavens, looked down with an eye of the tenderest compassion upon this valley of misery. He saw the affliction of his people, and was so affected with the direful object, that the immensity of his love even yearned towards us ; and from that very instant our sin and sorrow commenced, our gracious God applied his heart to thoughts of peace, benevolence, and redemption ! Then did he lay that stupendous plan which angels and glorified spirits behold with wonder and veneration. Then did the son of God, of the same substance and eternity with God the father, and God the Holy Ghost, dwelling in light inaccessible, and upholding all things by the word of his power, submit to be confined in the prison of a mortal body ; to become a wanderer on this wretched earth, and to stoop from the height of majesty, not only to taste, but to drink up the very dregs of our bitter cup ; that the depth of his misery might exalt us to glory and immortality !

What an engaging, what a marvellous condescension was this ! That the God of infinite glory should be pleased to put on the form
of

of a servant; and to stoop to the condition of the meanest of his own slaves! That at the drawing of his first breath, he that was possessed of all things, should vouchsafe to labour under the inconveniences of poverty and contempt! Had the blessed Jesus made his entrance into this world with all the pomp and state of the most powerful prince, such a condescension had been a matter of astonishment; but his humility was so great that the sacred scriptures acquaint us, that when the Lord of life was born, there was no room for him, even in an inn; no bed or cradle of state to receive this infant king, and repose his tender body, but a manger and a stable. Observe this, you that are reduced to homely cottages; or have been brought up in all the exigencies of a narrow fortune; take comfort even from your want, when you behold your God submitting to hardships, which are so apt to provoke your murmurs and discontent; behold your Saviour determining to be made like one of you; taking a part in all your poverty; and preferring hard and coarse fare to the pomps and delicacies of a palace, or the conveniences of those who live in luxury and ease. Let the rich, who value themselves upon sumptuous dwellings, learn what estimate they ought to make of carved roofs and gawdy mansions, when they behold the king of kings despising these vanities and choosing to grace the mattrasses of the poor by making such his lodgment. How can we with haughty disdain abhor the meanest provision that providence can bestow on us, when he who had all things in his power, preferred straw in common with the beasts, before beds of down or velvet? After this,—as nothing we can stoop to deserves to be called a condescension; so the highest condition of life we can aspire after cannot deserve the name of greatness. In this point of view,—how meek and lowly must our Saviour's deportment appear?—But at the same time how amiable and lovely! Can we then sufficiently admire the extensiveness of our blessed Redeemer's affection, who thus debased himself for us, who are utterly incapable of adding

ding ought to his felicity? Verily, had he not taken compassion on our lost state and condition we should have been sunk into the most consummate misery and deepest destruction. Let the holy angels in robes of light and innocence wonder and behold what manner of love this is wherewith our blessed Redeemer hath loved us that we should be called the sons of God.

People of all persuasions are willing to celebrate the anniversary of any remarkable deliverance with religious worship as well as with secular feasting. Surely then so gracious a display of infinite goodness, as the Advent of the Messiah into the world should be commemorated by us with the utmost gratitude; with chearfulness and devotion; with distinguished benevolence towards our neighbours; and with christian love and unanimity. We shall make it therefore our business at present to assist or rather to animate a due and profitable remembrance of our blessed Saviour's nativity. In order to which we shall shew the infinite obligations which we lie under to him, inasmuch as he came into the world to call offenders to repentance, and to save them from their sins.

“ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: when as his
 “ mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together,
 “ she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her
 “ husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a pub-
 “ lic example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he
 “ thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared
 “ unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not
 “ to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived
 “ in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son,
 “ and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people
 “ from their sins.”

In discoursing on this mystery of godliness we shall produce proof, and we trust competent proof, that THE SAVIOUR of the world is actually come; and that this JESUS, the son of Mary, and
 reputed

reputed son of Joseph is that very prophet the lamb of God, the great Redeemer of universal mankind.

Jesus the son of Mary, was born at that critical period when the Jews acknowledged Herod for their king; and notwithstanding many about that time pretended to be the Messiah, yet their lives and doctrines, nay their very names have not been transmitted to posterity: whereas our blessed Saviour's precepts have made their way through the whole world notwithstanding the strongest opposition: so prevailing is truth! "How beautiful upon the mountains
"are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth
"peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salva-
"tion!" Now it is evident, from the histories of those days, that the Jews themselves expected the coming of the Messiah at that very juncture in which the blessed Jesus made his publick appearance in the world: hence it was that they doubted of John the baptist, whether he were the Christ or not. And it is confidently asserted by many commentators, that the Jews believe to this day that the Messiah did come about the time Jesus was born, but that he is concealed from them by reason of their transgressions.

The prophet Micah plainly foretold the place in which Jesus should be born: "But thou Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be
"little among the thousands of Judah; yet out of thee shall he
"come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings
"forth have been from old, from everlasting." It was this passage of scripture which the sanhedrim interpreted to Herod. This was the birth place of the blessed Jesus as we are told by St. Matthew.
"Now Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod
"the king."

Another circumstance of our Saviour's birth according to the prophecies was;—that he should be born of the house and lineage of David; of him therefore is that promise made to David, to be understood:—"Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build

“ up thy throne to all generations.” When therefore Jesus enquired of the pharisees whose son they expected the Messiah should be, they readily answered him,—the son of David. Now we find the pedigree of Joseph traced up to David both by St. Matthew and St. Luke ; and it was a stated rule observed among the Jews to marry one of their own tribe, and the family of their fathers.

It was further however to be observed, that the person of whom the Messiah was to be born, should be a virgin. “ Behold ! a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel” saith the prophet Isaiah.—And Jesus was indeed born of a virgin. His mother was a virgin when espoused to Joseph. “ And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth ; to a virgin, espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph.” She was a virgin when she conceived him. “ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise ; when as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child by the Holy Ghost.”—As therefore the prophets foretold, that the blessed Jesus should be born of a virgin, and the gospel affirmeth Mary his mother to have been so, these passages strongly elucidate each other. It cannot be denied, however, but that certain of the modern Jewish writers have ventured to assert that the wife of Joseph was taken in adultery ; the weakness of which accusation will sufficiently appear, if we consider that, notwithstanding the secretaries and governors were so inveterate against the blessed Jesus and his doctrine, they never attempted to call in question the chastity of his mother, though their laws are so express and inexorable against that crime. Why did they not accuse her, and by that means destroy the reputation of her son ? Or rather, why did they not say, he was the son of Joseph ?—But probably they feared that the reputation of our blessed Redeemer would have been established by such a scrutiny ;—for Joseph both knew and asserted the contrary ; and since Joseph disclaimed him
for

for his son, they would certainly have prevailed against her, as their malice was ever awake,—if sundry circumstances and the strongest evidences had not been produced, and the miraculous conception of our Lord had not been proved beyond all doubt and censure. What greater evidence can be reasonably desired of the truth of this mystery of our religion, than that notwithstanding we find so many judges, so many scribes and pharisees enraged against a weak woman; yet none of them stood forth to accuse her; for she lived unquestioned not only in her son's life time, but even after his crucifixion? “The testimony of Theodosius a Jew, in his conference
“with a christian merchant named Philip, in the time of the Em-
“peror Justinian, is right worthy to be noted in this behalf. In the
“temple at Jerusalem, saith that Jew, there were two and twenty
“priests in ordinary, and when any of them died, the survivors chose
“another in place of the deceased. Jesus being a person very re-
“markable for his virtuous life and doctrine, was elected by a great
“majority of voices, and according to their custom they sent for
“his father and mother previous to his being registered. Joseph
“being dead, Mary came thither alone, who being asked the name
“of the father of Jesus, declared upon her oath that she had
“conceived him of the Holy Ghost, and related to them the pro-
“phesy of the angel. Further to confirm what she had declared,
“she told them the names of those who came unlooked for to her
“labour. Upon strict enquiry into the truth of so extraordinary
“an affair, they found all things to correspond exactly with what
“had been affirmed by the holy matron. His name was entered
“accordingly in the register of the priests in these words—JESUS
“THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD AND OF THE VIRGIN MARY.
“And this register was saved at the sacking of Jerusalem and kept
“in the city of Tiberias. This register, continues Theodosius, as
“one of the chief among the Jews, and as one from whom in respect
“of my dignity nothing was restrained, I have seen and perused.

“Why then, questioned the merchant, did you not from such conviction become a profelyte to christianity?—To this Theodosius replied: it is not ignorance that holdeth me in the Jewish communion but the honours which I have obtained among my countrymen, the like whereof I could not expect elsewhere.”—How hardly shall a rich man enter into the kingdom of heaven!—The following circumstance gives this little anecdote the greater appearance of truth, namely, that we find Jesus frequently speaking in the synagogues and preaching from their pulpits to the people; which, had he no right or authority to sit in Moses seat, in all probability the pride of the pharisees would soon have put a stop to his proceedings. From all which circumstances it is clearly evident, that Christ is come, and that Jesus the son of Mary is THE CHRIST.

It is no less clearly and explicitly revealed, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save his people from their sins.—“And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.” It was the received opinion of the Jews, that the Messiah was to be a temporal prince; that he should gather them together from among the heathen; that he should raise them to a surprising degree of glory and power; should make them the terror of the whole world, and bring all nations under subjection to them: but because the blessed Jesus acted quite the reverse from their selfish views; they rejected, scorned, contemned, reviled, and at last carried their malice to such an incredible height of presumption, that they put him, who came to redeem them from misery, and from the power of sin and satan, to a most painful and ignominious death, even the death of the cross. It will not therefore be improper in this place to shew that the Messiah was not to be a temporal prince, as they vainly imagined, but such a Saviour as our text describes.

That

That the Messiah was to come into the world to save his people from their sins is the constant doctrine of the prophets concerning him. He was to deliver men from the guilt of their transgressions, and also from their obligation to punishment, and from the pollution and power of sin upon their nature; he was to die as an atonement for the offences of mankind, and to restore them, upon a hearty repentance to the favour of God, and to everlasting happiness. And thus much is plainly said in the prophecy of the prophet Daniel concerning him: "And the Messiah shall be cut off but not for himself."—How clearly does this foretell the sacrifice of his death, and the atonement he should therein make for sins that were none of his! It is said in another place,—"The chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed."—Now as these things were prophesied of the Messiah so are they truly applicable to Jesus Christ. When Philip interpreted the scriptures to the eunuch, he believed and confessed that Jesus was Christ and the son of God. It is likewise said by St. John, that the Son of God came to destroy the works of Satan and to cleanse and sanctify our natures, which that wicked one had polluted; and by St. Paul that he "gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works."

These passages sufficiently make it appear that it is the doctrine both of the Old and New Testament, and therefore not to be disputed by any serious believer in those sacred records, that Jesus came into the world to save mankind.—Ought we not therefore to receive so gracious a dispensation with the utmost gratitude?—Whenever we think of this, it should excite our devout adoration and praise. During the course of our celebration of this most solemn festival, we should devote much time to meditation on this great instance of divine love, to affect our hearts with it, and to dispose ourselves to make such returns of thankfulness, as may be in
some

some measure suitable to so great a benefit ; for our blessed Saviour not only died to save us from eternal destruction, but out of his infinite compassion to his degenerate creatures, hath prescribed such methods, given such examples and encouragements ; that nothing can be thought fit and likely to promote the salvation of mankind, but what his goodness and his wisdom have most abundantly supplied us with ; he hath taken such effectual care of our happiness, that we have nothing left, but the mere power of being miserable. If therefore men will choose to be wretched ; if the strongest arguments will not prevail ; if neither the most glorious promises, nor yet the severest threatenings ; if neither interest, self-love, nor the prospect of a happy immortality, will at all move us in a matter of the highest importance, we must perish ; nay most deservedly and irrecoverably perish. If after all that God or Christ hath done for us, we will obstinately and perversely die, we cannot in justice charge heaven with our perdition, but must own it to be the natural effect of our wilful and incurable folly, and base contempt of such infinite love, and such undeserved indulgence towards us.

To conclude, since the Lord hath so abundantly provided for our happiness ; since his only begotten son suffered so much for us ; since it is our advantage only that is designed ; since God cannot possibly reap any benefit even from the salvation of all mankind ; for he was, is, and ever will be infinitely happy in himself ; shall we therefore defeat all these designs of grace and goodness towards us, by our invincible resolution to ruin and undo ourselves ? Did the only begotten son of God, as at this time, descend from the regions of bliss ; was he born into this miserable world, and did he humble himself to take our flesh, that by such submission he might make us capable of dwelling in the highest heavens ; and all this out of mere pity and compassion to our desperate condition ; and shall we think the denying ourselves a short-lived pleasure too much for obtaining so great salvation ? Shall any of us be unwilling to

to lead a sober, temperate, and honest life, when our blessed Saviour endured a mean, low, contemptible one, and suffered an ignominious death for no other purpose than to procure for us eternal happiness.

Think then all ye that give the reins to your unruly appetites and affections, what a grief and anxiety it will one day create in your minds; what horror and despair it will fill your guilty souls with; when ye shall reflect upon the infinite love and kindness of God, and how desirous he was that all men should be saved; when ye shall consider that wonderful pity and compassion of your Saviour in being born and dying for you, and procuring for you such easy terms of salvation; and so often by his spirit moving and exciting you to your duty: when ye shall seriously reflect on the many obligations he hath laid upon you, and the wise methods he hath used for your recovery and amendment; and how that nothing was wanting on God's part but that ye might now have been adoring his wisdom and goodness in happy regions of undisturbed peace and joy; and yet through your own shameful neglect are now forced in vain to seek a moment's relief from your agonizing pains. Will not these considerations heighten, if possible, the eternal and inexpressible torments of hell? The fiercest vengeance, the severest punishments are doubtless reserved for those who wilfully neglect so great salvation; who knowing and hearing the comfortable tidings of the gospel, despise the proffered blessings; whom neither the kindness nor condescension, the wounds nor sufferings of the son of God could persuade; nor yet the excellency, ease and profitableness of his commands invite; nor the promises of unutterable joys allure; nor the threatnings of eternal punishment engage to accept everlasting happiness and glory. Those who despise the great salvation purchased by the eternal son of God, have no great cause to celebrate these festal days; nay happy it had been for them, notwithstanding all that Christ hath done to save a miserable and ruined world, if the blessed Jesus had never been born. Let us then my brethren,

brethren, employ the present season in returns of humble praises for so valuable a blessing ; let us join our voices, as well as we are able, with the heavenly host that attended and celebrated Christ's nativity ; when the heavens proclaimed his birth with loud shouts of joy ; saying, " Glory to God in the highest ; on earth peace, and " good will towards men."

Let us offer up ourselves, our souls and bodies, not only to be saved, but to be ruled and governed by him ; let us open our hearts and breasts to receive and entertain this great friend, this glorious lover of our souls, and suffer him to take full possession of them ; and do thou " Almighty God, who hast given us thy only begotten " son to take our nature upon him, and as at this time to be born " of a pure virgin ; grant that we being regenerate, and made thy " children by adoption and grace, may daily be renewed by thy " holy spirit, through the same our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth " and reigneth with thee and the same spirit, ever one God, world " without end. Amen."

S E R M O N XIII.

Preparatory to SACRAMENT-SUNDAYS.

On the Holy Communion.

I C O R. XI. 24.

THIS DO IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME.

AS a serious attention to a frequent participation of the HOLY COMMUNION hath ever been considered as a very important article of our religious duty, and on which our eternal salvation doth greatly depend, it cannot I think be too often or too warmly recommended to all and by all, and especially by those who are appointed by their office and ministry to deliver God's holy word and commandments. As often therefore and as fully as it hath been already spoken to by men of the greatest piety, learning and abilities, it is no less my duty also to exhort you to the practice of it: I propose therefore in the following discourse to lay before you:

FIRST, the great usefulness and excellence of this divine institution; and, SECONDLY, the obligations which we all lie under to comply with it. First, then in regard to its great use and excellency. Such is the amazing baseness and ingratitude of mankind, that though the least and most trifling injuries done to them are very seldom, even long after they have been done, either forgot or for-

VOL. II.

D d d

given:

given : benefits on the other hand frequently conferred, are for the most part quickly and easily buried in oblivion. Our Saviour therefore who well knew that nature which he had assumed, after a life spent in the service of man, wisely foresaw that his servants like others, when their master was gone away from them, would become every day more and more neglectful of those commandments which he had left behind him, and in a long tract of time perhaps utterly forget every thing which he had done for them ; to the end therefore that we should always remember his exceeding great love in living and in dying for us, he instituted and ordained holy mysteries as pledges of his love and for a continual remembrance of his death, to our great and endless comfort. As often as we eat this bread and drink this cup, we do shew the Lord's death till he come. This do, says he, in remembrance of me. The religion of Christ none can object to as loaded with positive institutions. Surely his yoke,—if such we will term it,—is easy, his burthen,—if such we will esteem it,—is extremely light.—He might have said—ye see how I afflict and torment myself for your sakes, how I have fasted and prayed. Go therefore,—lash and torment yourselves, abstain from food and nourishment, take no pleasure, receive no comfort, seek nothing but sorrow, acquaint yourselves with nothing but grief. Do this in remembrance of me. But instead of this he only imposeth on us this light and easy labour, a task which even carries with it delight in the performance and pleasure in the execution. Do this only in remembrance of me.—Now and then assemble yourselves together and partake of this feast of love and charity which I have prepared for you :—Do this—as if he had said to us.—If I have deserved any thing at your hands ; if whilst upon earth my pleasure and my business was to go about doing good to you ; if in heaven I am now interceding for you, do not utterly forget your benefactor. Do not lay aside all thoughts of your friend and mediator. Do not grudge a little time to converse with me : remember me and I will
not

not forget, will not leave nor forsake you: forgive each other before you come to this table, and when you rise from it go home with cheerfulness and be kind to, and love one another.

Thus we may suppose him graciously condescending to reason with us: this is the utmost extent of his request and shall we, dare we deny a compliance with it. This do, says our Saviour, in remembrance of me. Amongst all those refined and delicate sensations which delight the generous and grateful mind, there is not one more productive of inward joy and satisfaction than the pleasing recollection of those benefits which have been conferred on us by our friends. With what joy do we reflect on the gift and on the giver? And with what pleasure do we place before our eyes every minute circumstance, every motion and gesture that accompanied it? What then should be our praise and thanksgiving, what should be our joy and pleasure in calling to mind in the Holy Communion the amazing beneficence, goodness and condescension of our divine benefactor whom in this solemn office we assemble to commemorate? Is all that we ever received at the hands of others to be compared with that love which he expressed, or with those blessings which he bestowed upon us?

But besides the first and great design of the holy sacrament, namely, the commemoration of our Saviour's life, his sufferings and death which must fill every grateful heart with an adoration of his goodness, and a veneration for his laws, there are also numberless advantages flowing to mankind from this divine institution; and among others this is by no means the least or most inconsiderable: namely, that if performed as it ought to be performed, it must of necessity tend to create mutual harmony, love, and affection among men. We see every day what great and useful designs have been carried on even by small societies of men whose views and interests have been the same, and who have united to serve and support each other. The conditions we know required in every

worthy communicant are the previous laying aside all strife and envyings, all jealousies, quarrels and animosities. If any man says he loves God and hateth his brother he is a liar. And again, first be reconciled to thy brother and then come and offer thy gift. And doubtless neither our gifts nor we ourselves shall be favourably received at the altar, unless we first banish malice and hatred from our hearts, and fill them with love and charity. The blessed sacrament therefore should be looked on by every worthy communicant as the bond of unity. The extensive chain of love which links us to our fellow christians, and which should naturally remind us of that general relation which we bear to each other, ought to be constantly and steadily displaying itself in acts of mutual love, charity, and beneficence.

The rubrick, prefatory to the order of administration of the Lord's Supper or Holy Communion, points out to us the exact duty both of priest and people in this particular. The minister is there, we see, invested with the power to enquire into the character and behaviour of all those who would communicate, and to exhort them if they have been guilty of any flagrant and conspicuous crimes, to repent and amend before they presume to eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. He is there empowered also to prevent those, between whom he perceiveth malice and hatred to reign, to be partakers of that Holy Communion. Were he now to perform this pious office, to exert this power it might perhaps prove beneficial to society in general, and advantageous to every particular member of it: it might be a means of preventing all those cruel divisions which separate families, break friendships, and unloose the bonds of peace: it might promote private happiness by reconciling friends and brethren, and preserve public tranquillity by ending disputes amicably without tedious and unprofitable law suits: so true and so incontestible is it, that in all nations where true christian religion is established, that aid and support which is by the state afforded to the church,

church, is amply repaid by those reciprocal benefits which accrue to it from that support ; since the best way to ensure obedience to human laws is to enforce the divine. Were we punctually to perform the commandments of God, the ordinances of men would be almost unnecessary, and our huge body of laws which has swelled to so enormous a bulk, might then be reduced to a very narrow compass.

With regard to the intrinsic excellency of this institution, I shall here beg leave to observe, that it hath by a kind of interfering providence kept up and maintained its dignity and solemnity in spite of all opposition, and even in an age when scarce any other part of our religion has escaped the ridicule of scoffers. There is something, to which indeed we are indebted, partly to the great reformers of our church, in the manner of the celebration of it, which inspires an awe and veneration even in the most profligate and abandoned : it has indeed been said—and what, that is false and impious, has not been said by the enemies of our holy religion,—that those who frequent the table of the Lord are hypocrites and dissemblers ; that they are equally base, corrupt and uncharitable after as they were before the performance of this duty. But this is an assertion without proof or foundation : for surely we may venture to affirm, and experience justifies it, that such as do frequently attend the Holy Communion are seldom men of bad lives or characters. Weaknesses and imperfections we are all liable to, but that a man can often receive the blessed sacrament, repent of any known sins, and yet continue to commit those sins : his conscience every time reproaching him, as it must do for such behaviour, is an instance of complicated, of confirmed impiety ; it is uncharitable to suppose any man capable of : and it is withal most ridiculous and absurd because no worldly views could influence him to act thus, as every man at this time and in this nation is left,—perhaps too much so,—at liberty in this point : and in an age wherein piety is so little regarded or esteemed,
and

and the want of it so little censured, the mere affectation of it could answer no end or purpose whatsoever.

But further, men from the various and necessary distinctions in life, from rank fortune and profession are separated from each other, and there are some degrees in life which always keep them so : that is to say, the very high and very low : and here arises this misfortune, that the GREAT are proud and insolent, the POOR mean and miserable ; the former triumph and oppress, the other sink and despair ; the one think themselves above divine notice, the other look on themselves as beneath it, extremes these both equally derogatory to the supreme power and goodness. Here then is an institution, which, like that great leveller we all must feel, throws down distinction. To this feast all are invited, high and low, rich and poor one with another. There are indeed, but too many of those whom fortune has placed in a superior rank who affect to despise it. Those whom gratitude calls on to be most thankful for benefits received are most forgetful of their benefactor, those whose example could most influence the rest of the world are too careless of their behaviour : or if we do now and then see them at the holy table it is because they cannot avoid it : they are drawn by interest to a place where devotion could not carry them, and readily comply with human laws though they have neglected the divine. It happens in this, as in that feast mentioned by our Saviour, that the rich who are bidden will not come, they have farms, they have wives, they have pleasures, they pray the Lord of the feast to have them excused. Whilst from the streets and lanes of the city come in the poor, and the house is filled with guests.

This is indeed the only table where all men of all orders, ranks and degrees can be admitted together, where nothing but innocence can ensure our welcome, and where all may be certain to meet with that reward which they deserve. Let the consideration therefore of the use, the importance, the excellency of this injunction induce us
to

to reflect seriously on what we proposed, **SECONDLY**, to set before you, namely,

The obligations which we all lie under to comply with it.

And first then, this is the absolute and positive command of our great Lord and Master Jesus Christ, whom we all pretend to acknowledge as our sovereign, that general under whom we fight, and who hath therefore the undoubted right to rule over us: to refuse to obey his commands is treason and rebellion, flying in the face of him whom we have sworn to serve,—him, who hath power to punish or to reward us. But if commands, however easy to be complied with, seem harsh and disagreeable to our perverse and obstinate dispositions, let us set the precept in a milder light, let us consider it as the last request of a dying friend, who, after a wearisome and wretched life spent in our service, begs us but now and then to think of him, to call to mind his endeavour to oblige us: but this image as indeed all must be, is far beneath what it would represent: because our blessed Saviour did more for us, for every one of us, than any one man could possibly do for another, and has therefore infinitely more right to our obedience. Can we forget a friend whose wisdom is always ready to counsel, whose power is always exerted to defend us? Can we forget a friend who lived but to serve—who died but to redeem us; whose knowledge alone can make us happy here, and on whose intercession we must rely for eternal bliss hereafter?

Shall we not then set apart a few hours to a grateful remembrance of that bounty to which we owe our whole lives? Can any table furnish us with such entertainment as the table of the Lord? Can any feast give us such refined and such exquisite delight? If two or three of us come together on this occasion, our Saviour will be in the midst of us, he will preside over the feast, he will receive his guests, he will promote every good thought in us, banish every evil one, enliven our charity, and make us worthy visitants.

In

In the purer ages of christianity the eucharist was always a daily part of the common prayer. They who lived then never omitted an opportunity of partaking of it, and though I am far from thinking it necessary to salvation that we should exactly follow them therein, yet surely such their zeal was infinitely preferable to the coldness and insensibility of these our days.

What are the most frequent causes of this it is perhaps very difficult to determine. Some I believe are unwilling, some are afraid, some are ashamed to communicate. The foolish man sets light by it, the weak man dreads it. The wicked man prophanes it. By daily converse with an idle, selfish, luxurious world, we contract such a levity and dissipation of thought, that we cannot without great difficulty bring back our wandered ideas to any thing so solemn and so serious. That besides the self examination required is a disagreeable work: nothing is so irksome to an unjust steward as to be forced to look into and give up his accounts. He would fain put it off and promise by and by to settle once for all; or perhaps he says he knows his own weakness, if he repents now and communicates he fears he shall sin again and secure to himself greater damnation. Some again are of jealous, bad, and unforgiving tempers, they would approach the holy table, but if they have been greatly injured, unjustly provoked, they cannot so readily pardon. — Men in short never want excuses either for doing what they ought not to do, or leaving undone what they ought: but those things which appear right in our own eyes may not do so in those of God. If he gives us the opportunity of reconciling ourselves to him and we will not accept of it, doubtless as the scripture expresses it, it will repent him of his goodness towards us. If any of us then, my brethren, here assembled are desirous, as many of you I hope are, of receiving the Holy Communion, let us I beseech you prepare and fit ourselves for this solemn occasion. Cast away then all unnecessary fears and frivolous excuses, all malice and hatred, all wicked and carnal desires,
repent

repent ye truly of all your sins, and resolve to lead a new life, following the commandments of God, and walking from henceforth in his holy ways. Let us but make the resolution and God will strengthen it. It is better to come imperfect and sinful as we are to the altar than not to come at all. God, we may rest assured, will pardon our infirmities and compassionate our weakness. Let us give him our hearts, and he will clean and purify them, and then let us come to this heavenly feast with joy and gladness; for as God loveth the chearful worshipper, he will animate our lifeless faith, invigorate our luke-warm zeal, remove all our doubts, and strengthen all our good resolutions. If we once approach his table, he will there consider us as his guests, and will receive us with tenderness and affection, and if we behave ourselves there with becoming zeal, purity and devotion, will one day admit us to a nobler feast in the kingdom of heaven, where all his faithful children shall meet to partake of one blessed communion in a state of uninterrupted joy and everlasting happiness.

“ That we may sincerely apply ourselves to serve God constantly
“ and diligently, in this and all the other instances that he hath
“ commanded us to the glory of his blessed name, and to our great
“ and inexpressible comfort; God of his infinite mercy grant,
“ through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ, to whom with
“ the Father and the Holy Ghost, three Persons, and one God, be
“ ascribed all majesty, dominion and power, now and for ever
“ more. Amen.”

S E R M O N XIV.

FOR A VISITATION.

An humble Remonstrance in favour of the
Parochial Clergy.

M A T T H E W XI. 16, 17, 18, 19.

BUT WHEREUNTO SHALL I LIKEN THIS GENERATION? IT IS
LIKE UNTO CHILDREN SITTING IN THE MARKETS, AND
CALLING UNTO THEIR FELLOWS, AND SAYING, WE HAVE
PIPED UNTO YOU, AND YE HAVE NOT DANCED: WE HAVE
MOURNED UNTO YOU, AND YE HAVE NOT LAMENTED. FOR
JOHN CAME NEITHER EATING NOR DRINKING, AND THEY
SAY, HE HATH A DEVIL. THE SON OF MAN CAME EATING
AND DRINKING, AND THEY SAY, BEHOLD, A MAN GLUT-
TONOUS AND A WINE BIBBER, A FRIEND OF PUBLICANS
AND SINNERS.

OUR blessed Saviour not only in the text, but in various
places and at various times, pathetically inveighs against
the perverseness of the Jews, with regard to their judg-
ment both of himself, and the prophets before him; and I am per-
suaded it is a matter of great grief to us all, that the same perverse-

ness is no less to be deplored by his ministers in these times, and in this nation in particular.

I am not insensible, that it is a very tender point for a clergyman to expatiate on the ill treatment of the clergy:—there is something within that gives a check to such an attempt, a sort of modesty, not easily to be described, something a kin to that which a well tutored mind feels at revealing its private griefs and distresses;—and moreover to call for respect to our office at this time of day, may be liable to a bad construction, and what St. Paul thought himself concerned to do out of conscience, may be supposed in us to proceed from no very commendable principle, for these reasons I am satisfied that the generality of my brethren would disapprove of an attempt of this kind were the ill consequences arising from such behaviour confined to themselves.—But when they reflect how grievously religion;—nay morality, and consequently society in general suffer through our sides,—I am persuaded that not only they,—but even the candid part of the LAITY, will hold it at least excuseable. I shall therefore without any further preface, enter upon the subject I have proposed to myself; and shew in the

FIRST place, that a faithful and conscientious discharge of the duties of our ministry is a work of the highest importance, and attended with great difficulty and labour.

In the SECOND, I shall briefly enumerate the many discouragements the Parochial clergy meet with in this age, and shew that from these discouragements in a great measure proceed the present ill state of morality and religion.

These ARTICLES when duly spoken to, will prepare the way for a short address both to the CLERGY and the PEOPLE, with which I propose to conclude.

To the FIRST particular, namely, That a faithful and conscientious discharge of the duties of our ministry is a work of the last importance, and attended with great difficulty and labour.

Fe-

For the man of God, in order to be thoroughly qualified for his employment, must devote great part of his time to his studies, his knowledge must be very extensive; he must scarce be a stranger to any one art or science; he must acquire many of the languages, be able to make researches into the records of antiquity with critical exactness, and be well acquainted with the mazes of philosophy.—In the days of ignorance, indeed, a superficial knowledge was of great avail, and the light of it shone marvellously bright amidst such consummate darkness; but in this enlightened and refined age, these high accomplishments are required in a minister, and he himself should with unwearied diligence strive to attain them, that he may do justice and credit to religion, virtue and truth, and remove the disguises of science falsely so called; that he may secure those under his care, from the attacks that will be made by the disingenuous artifices, and cunning craftiness of those who lie in wait to deceive.—And thus the course of his studies will never be at an end, whilst he has life and vigour to pursue them.

But it may be asked,—is it a duty incumbent on every clergyman to arrive at these heights of knowledge?—The words of our Saviour upon another occasion, shall be my answer to this question,—“All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.”—The ministers of the gospel are like to the servants in the parable, whose talents are of a very different value: the improvements therefore of every one will differ, and ought only to be proportionable to the value of his talents.—The rule by which all of them must act and account is this, every man according to his ability.—They must lose no time, and spare no pains: they must do all they can to profit and improve.

Whosoever among them has a natural genius of great extent, and moreover is indulged by Providence with means, station and opportunities to enlarge it by all sorts of learning and experience, his
soul.

soul must not rest satisfied, without the perfection of human knowledge.—As for those whose natural abilities are of a lower class, and whose improvements are also depressed by laborious cures, narrowness of fortune, want of books, and opportunity of conversing with a variety of men; they will go far enough, I conceive, if they lay up from scripture, and such few books as they may have opportunity of consulting, such a store of useful knowledge only, as may supply the wants, satisfy the scruples, and remove the prejudices of those who live within their respective cures.

Every pastor of the church, however, should be qualified for a preacher, and be able, upon all occasions, to suit his instructions to the capacities of his hearers; but indeed he need not be over-solicitous about embellishing his discourses from the pulpit, with the beauties of rhetoric, provided the doctrine of them be plain and useful;—if he but speak the language of the heart,—he will find that language has more eloquence than any studied phrases, and that it carries with it such a degree of persuasion, as can scarcely be resisted.

Nor is it sufficient to have so much learning and skill as will qualify him for publick preaching or private instruction. He must follow after, and attain to more shining qualities,—namely,—**RIGHTEOUSNESS,—GOODNESS,—FAITH,—LOVE,—PATIENCE and MEEKNESS.**—He must be of **HONEST REPORT, FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST AND WISDOM;**—his wisdom must be such as will recommend him to the conscience and affections of every man in the sight of God; as will carry him with integrity and applause through every embarrassment, alteration, and trial in worldly concerns.—He must have a perfect command over his passions, because his life will be one continued struggle, with all the prejudices and infirmities of human nature; with creatures of a strange temper—so strange as themselves to oppose their own happiness.—**HE MUST WARN THEM THAT ARE UNRULY, COMFORT THE**

FEEBLE

FEEBLE MINDED, SUPPORT THE WEAK, AND BE GENTLE AND PATIENT TOWARD ALL MEN.—He must be endued with sufficient courage to do the kind, though ungrateful office of reproof every vice,—and, if possible, he must do it, in such obliging terms, and with so discrete a regard to time, place, person, and disposition, that no man may esteem him his enemy because he tells him the truth.

Such, MY BRETHREN, are the labours of our calling;—Nor is the danger less; for we labour, as they who must give an account for souls; for immortal spirits, which if lost, are lost eternally.—Now will not every minister of the gospel, under the consciousness of so heavy a charge, cry out with Saint Paul,—Who is sufficient for these things?—Ought not all of us, following the steps of some of the ancient fathers, to have fled from ordination?—Would it not be prudent, even now, for us to decline the duties of this hazardous profession?—But what shall we say, if over and above the necessary and unavoidable labour and danger of our calling, we have to struggle with the perverseness of mens judgments in relation to our behaviour, the injustice and cruelty of too many of our respective parishioners in regard to our income; and the amazing contempt and derision with which they receive the doctrines we are sent to preach.

There is little need to insist upon proof of the perverseness of mankind, of their unwillingness both to do what is right, and to believe what is true.—We may appeal for it to the prophets,—to Christ himself, and his apostles, who all complain of an unkind reception; of the obstinacy, and wickedness of the people.—The sacred chronicles are filled with examples of this nature. God sent all his servants, prophet after prophet, daily rising up betimes, and sending them; because he had compassion on his people, and his dwelling-place:—But they hearkened not unto him, nor inclined their ears; but hardened their neck, mocking his messengers.

gers, and misusing his prophets :—Every generation did worse than their fathers.

And in our Saviour's time, the same spirit of perverseness which appeared so remarkably in the Jews, in the beginning, still continued in the corrupt part of that nation, so as to render ineffectual all the methods of divine wisdom to bring them to repentance.—“ Whereunto shall I liken this generation, says our blessed Lord and master, in the words I have chosen for my text.—It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, and saying, we have piped unto you, and ye have not danced :—We have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented ; for John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say he hath a devil.—The Son of man came eating and drinking ; and they say, Behold ! a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber ; a friend of publicans and sinners.”

The only use I propose to make of the text, and such other passages of scripture as I have been producing, is only to shew, that it is so far from being absurd to complain of the ill-reception we and our labours meet with from a perverse generation ;—that on the contrary, we have the example of almost all the prophets ; and to strengthen theirs, our blessed Lord himself frequently and pathetically interests his disciples and followers with discourses on that subject.—I presume, therefore, I need no better authority to justify the article I am entering upon.—God forbid ! I should say more ; nay, so much as with truth and justice I might on this subject.

I shall only, as I at first proposed, briefly enumerate the many discouragements the Parochial clergy meet with in this age, and shew that from these discouragements, in a great measure proceed the present ill state of morality and religion.

The clergy must be chosen out of the human race, and it is sufficient if they be men as well as qualified for that trust as can be
procured.

procured.—They will and must have like passions and infirmities as their fellow-creatures ;—their perfections will not rise above the common standard of our nature.—It is therefore impossible, in so numerous a community, but there must be some who will do discredit to their office :—and it is no small discouragement, that the generality of men are so apt to take their estimate from such unworthy members. It is this rash this ungenerous method of judging that has been the source of all that low and mean abuse which has of late years been so illiberally bestowed upon the clergy, and which would be too contemptible for our notice ; were it not for the inferences which ignorant and foolish men are so unhappy as to draw from thence, and which have done great disservice to religion :—The success even of truth depends no doubt, in a great measure, upon the reputation of its advocates ; for the generality of mankind are more influenced by appearance than reality ; so that when a man is depreciated and ridiculed in his office, he can hardly expect to do any great good in the execution of it.—The people must be prepared no less than the preacher : for the best arguments will lose much of their force, if there be not a proper disposition to receive them : where prejudice bars up the assent, the weight of the matter, and the address with which it is managed is scarcely felt ; for persuasiveness is the effect of esteem : it is with reluctance that we learn conduct from those we condemn ; intelligence from such a quarter is often thought impracticable, as well as unpleasant.—To entertain a contemptible opinion of any person renders his friendship weak, and puts him under an incapacity of doing any good.—Little notions and unfavourable prepossessions give an ill tincture to the judgment, and keep men from seeing things in their true light ; and thus good arguments and wholesome advice are often rejected for want of character and recommendation.—Crafty men see the truth of this remark, and they would fain persuade the world, that the clergy gain no creditable addition by their office ; they make it their

business to misrepresent the ministers of religion; to depress their authority, and decry the usefulness of their profession: and when they have disarmed the clergy of their reputation, they think they have gained a mighty point. From hence-forward they hope to pursue their pleasure without controul, and their vices without any infamy or reproach.

The ill-state of religion we have all reason to lament; and were it not that worldly interest too often interposes, I believe we might be more serviceable in our respective cures than fatal experience convinces us we are at present: for when mean spirited men think they can save their contributions either in whole or in part, by being upon ill terms with their minister, a very slight matter shall give great disgust.

But setting aside all matters of generosity, give me leave to observe, that TYTHES never were the property of those gentlemen to whom the estates belong. They were given to the church by those who had an absolute right to dispose of them; and could no more descend to them, than to me; supposing that the estates had continued in the same families ever since.—But most of them, if not all, have long ago changed masters; and as the purchasers paid for no more than nine parts, as the farmers hire no more than nine parts, the TYTHE is not paid by them; because it never was part of their possessions.—They, in reality, pay nothing but occasional perquisites, which are a mere trifle.

TYTHES are a real estate; not a matter of bounty or contribution: and it is too notorious to be denied, that the best and most valuable are in the hands of the LAITY.

Upon the whole, there never was any nation so much indebted to God's good providence as we are for natural, civil, and religious blessings, and yet none ever gave so little in acknowledgment of them, and for the support of his worship, as we have given since the reformation.—No clergy, ever since the establishment of christi-
anity

anity ever deserved so well of the community as the established clergy of these kingdoms have merited on many accounts; and yet no established clergy, in the whole christian world, ever were in general so poorly rewarded.

Nothing now remains but to make the best application I can: such as may concern and affect us all, whether MINISTERS or PEOPLE.

And first to the PEOPLE.

Want of generosity in other respects, is by no means a characteristic of this age.—Suffer me then to admonish you of the cruelty of detaining a maintenance from those who have dedicated their whole lives to the spiritual welfare of others. How is it possible, do ye think, that they can speak to the consciences and conditions of their congregations; since when they should be employed in framing the most moving and earnest persuasions to turn men to repentance and newness of life, they are forced perhaps to be contriving for a wretched supply for the necessities of their families: and this I doubt not, may be one reason for the ill-conduct of some of our order: though I grant no reason can excuse an irregular course of life; yet you cannot but know, that sorrow, grief and disappointment, without the particular grace of God, are apt to make men run into follies they would, perhaps, have otherwise been ashamed of.

I shall be very short in my address to those who labour with me in the Gospel; because I am duly sensible, there is scarce one of my brethren whose imagination will not suggest to him much more than I shall be willing to say on this occasion.—Suffer me, however, a few words.—If then we are convinced, as, indeed, we cannot fail of being so, that disregard to us hath greatly encreased the disregard to public worship and instruction: that many are grown

prejudiced against religion : many more indifferent about and unacquainted with it :—then we have great reason to think seriously what our duty on this occasion is, and to stir up each other to the performance of it. As we are ministers of Christ let us ever act according to that character ; endeavouring to be as perfect as we can be in this imperfect state : let us see that our tempers and lives be such, as we say those of other persons should be :—for if we who teach religion, live with little or no sense of religion ourselves, what can we possibly expect, but that men will improve so palpable an advantage against us, to the utmost. Let us therefore go before our people in the paths of virtue, recommending to them every christian grace by our example, thus proving beyond dispute that our conversation is in heaven.

Great pains have been taken by our adversaries to give the world an ill opinion of religious instruction : and we therefore, besides behaving well ourselves, must take equal pains to inspire them with a good opinion of the christian doctrine, by representing to them both the natural influence it hath, and the divine authority that enjoins it. —But after all, the only effectual conviction will be that of experience ; and therefore the chief point is to endeavour that men may feel the benefit of our teaching : feel at least that it is their own fault, not ours, if they do not become wiser, better and happier for it : that alone is a good sermon, which finds its way, not to the approbation only, but to the very soul of the transgressor ; leaves a sting in his heart, and infuses into it such a disposition as expresses itself, not altogether in encomiums upon the speakers eloquence ; but such a one, as makes one take a pleasure in being affrighted, dejected, dismayed, confounded and subdued. That alone is a good sermon, which in short, imitates God in his action upon the heart of a sinner, which he first enlightens, and then enlivens with his grace, and so subdues it.

But

But over and above a religious deportment, and a due care so to speak as that we preach JESUS CHRIST and not ourselves. We should take great care in another point ; namely, that we not only are, but appear to be in a reasonable degree disinterested. A large proportion indeed, of the clergy have too much cause to endeavour at bettering their circumstances ; and it is barbarous treatment to accuse instead of pitying them for it. But over-great solicitude and contrivance for advancing ourselves will always make impressions to our prejudice let our condition be ever so low. Nor will it be sufficient that we avoid the charge of immoderately desiring more ; unless we avoid also that of selfishness in the management of what we have already ; a matter in which it is very difficult, and yet very important to give no offence. After what has been said in another part of this discourse, I need not add, that we are bound in conscience and honesty ; both to those who belong to us, and those who shall come after us, to take a proper care of our legal dues ; and preserve them faithfully from the encroachments of such as tell us, very truly, that we ought not to be worldly minded ; but forget what is equally as true, that they themselves ought not to be so. But then the strongest reasons of all kinds oblige us never to make unjust or litigious claims : never to do any thing either hard, rigorous, mean or fordid : to shew we desire always the most easy and amicable method of ending disputes : and whatever methods we may be forced to take, never let any thing force us into the least degree of unfairness, passion or ill will : but endeavour by all instances of friendly behaviour to win, if possible, upon the person we have to do with ; at least to convince every one else how very far we are from intending wrong to him or any one besides. Now nothing will contribute more to acquit us from the suspicion of being selfish in our dealings than approving ourselves charitable to the poor, and maintaining decent hospitality, if our circumstances will

permit. And then notwithstanding the censures of those who complain we are of little use, and endeavour to make us of none: we may surely well hope both to render ourselves acceptable to God, and useful to mankind. AMEN.

F I N I S.



